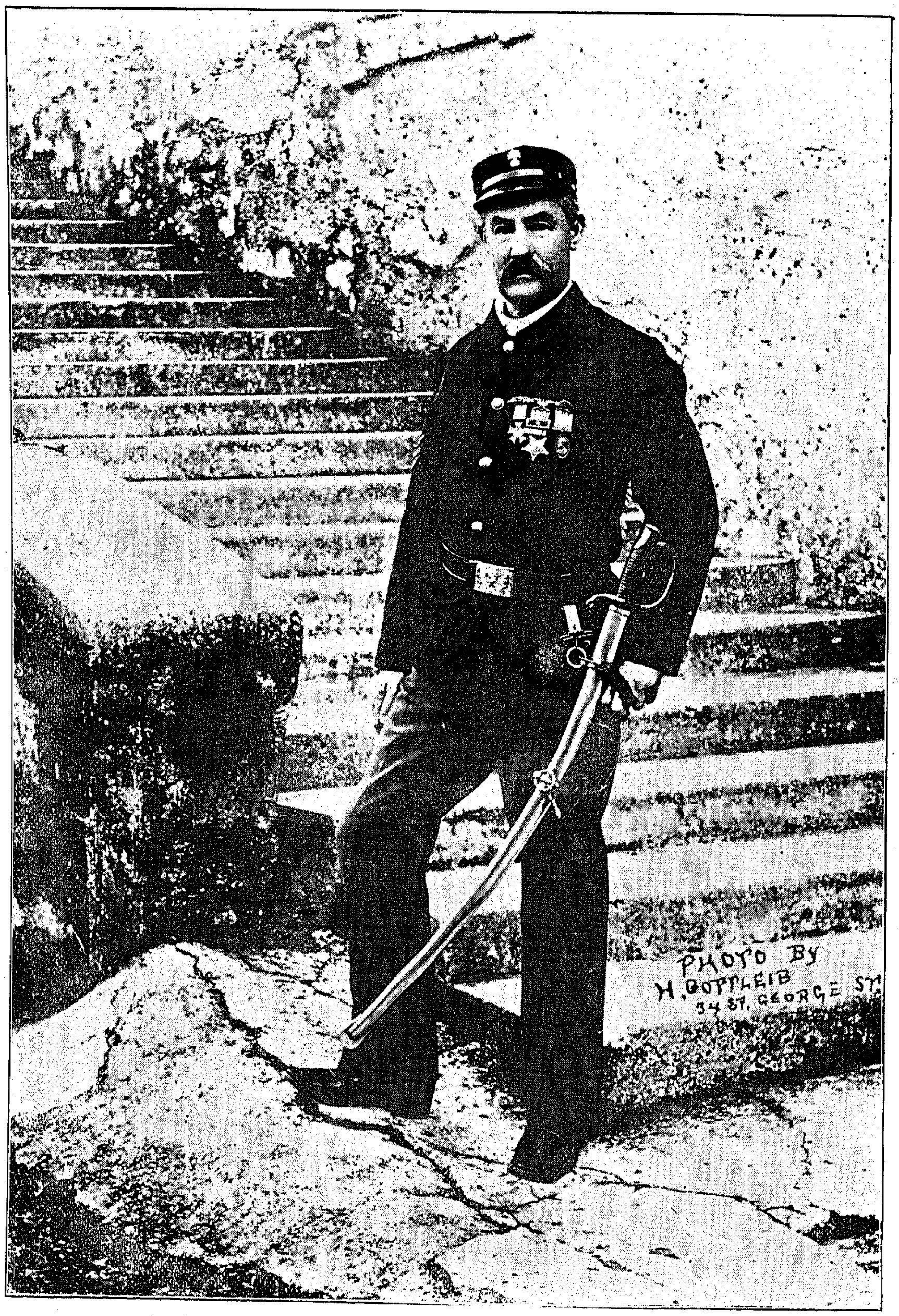
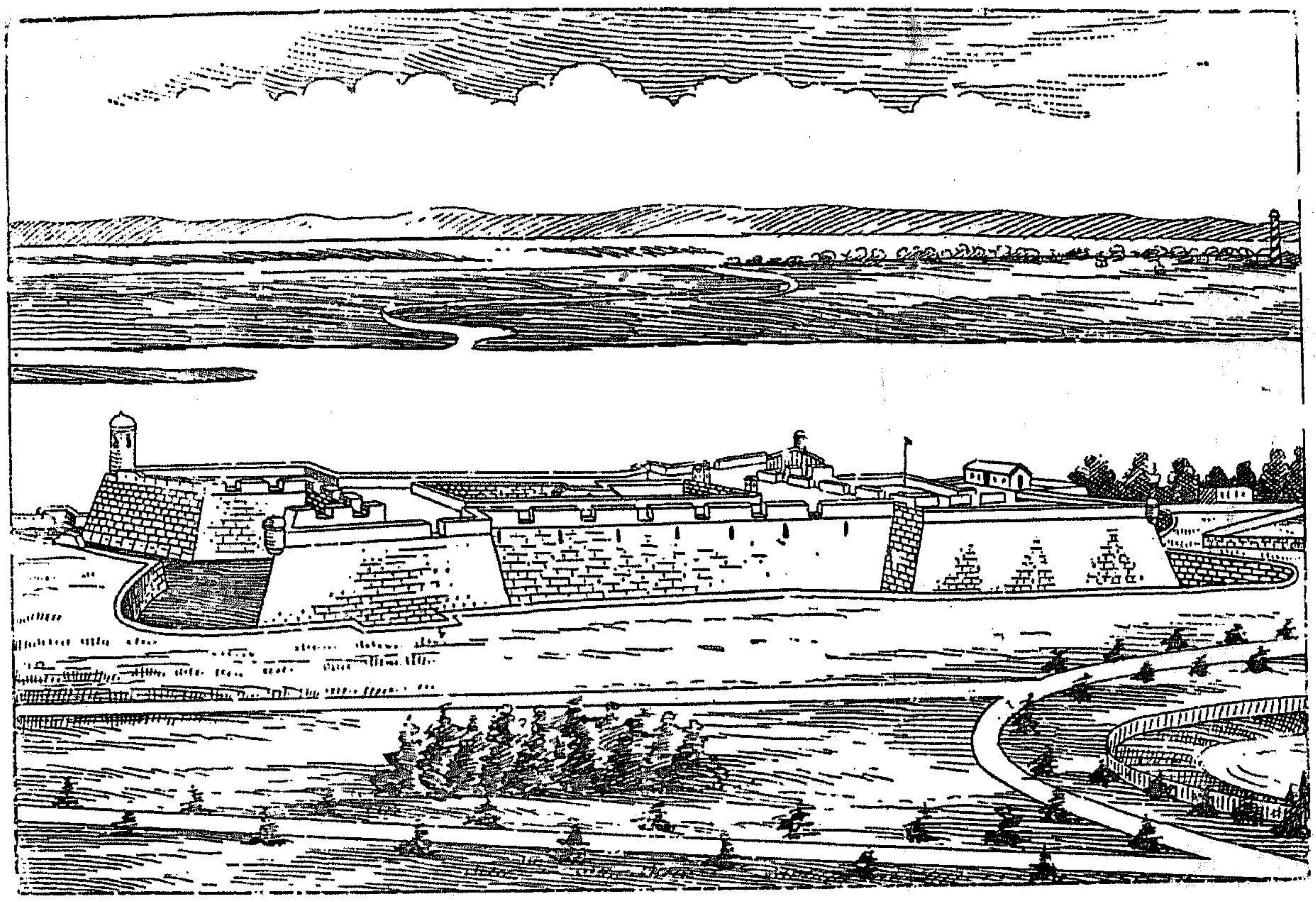


PHOTO BY
H. GOTTLEIB
34 ST. GEORGE ST.

GEORGE M. BROWN, Ordnance Sergeant, U. S. A.

850
-4

Ponce de Leon Land
and
Florida War Record



Seventh Edition

St. Augustine, Florida

By G. M. Brown

Ord. Sergt. U. S. A.

Copyright 1902
By George M. Brown

Sergeant George M. Brown was born and passed his youth in Jefferson county, New York, and, on April 27th, 1861, enlisted in Co. G, 35th N. Y. V. I. On December 13th, 1862, having been taken prisoner, was paroled, exchanged on the 28th of June, 1863, and the next day he re-enlisted in Co. D, 20th N. Y. V. Cav., in which he served until the cose of the war, being mustered out July 31st, 1865. On March 6th, 1866, he was enlisted in Co. F, 3d Battalion 16th Inf., U. S. A.

During his enlistments from 1861-65 Sergeant Brown served practically all the time with the Army of the Potomac, and took part in nearly all of the principal battles of the Virginia campaigns. He was in eight pitched battles and twelve minor engagements, besides the lesser skirmishes.

In 1866 he was made corporal, and detailed in charge of the cholera wards, during the epidemic in Nashville, Tenn. In June, 1866, he took part in suppressing the negro riots in Memphis, and in the winter of 1866-67 he was sent to Corinth and Pittsburg Landing, Miss., to assist in the establishment and construction of the National Cemeteries, and the reinterment of the dead in these cemeteries.

While stationed at Columbus, Miss., he assisted in maintaining order, during the first election in Mississippi, under the 14th and 15th amendments, and was there during the most critical period of the reconstruction days. He remained in Mississippi until 1871, and then was ordered to Louisville, Ky., on duty at Louisville, Frankfort, Lexington and Lebanon, Ky., and at the Red River Iron Works in Kentucky, looking after the Ku-Klux. At Newport, Ky., in 1874, then to Huntsville, Ala. From Huntsville to Aberdeen, Miss., and from there back to Huntsville. Sent from there on a rush order to New Orleans, to put down White Cap demonstrations. In June, 1875, ordered to Fort Riley, Kansas, and took part in campaign against the Northern Cheyennes, and was present at the battle of Sand Creek, Kansas, on the 21st and 22d of September, 1878. Part of the time during 1878 and 1879 on duty in Oklahoma and Indian Territory keeping out boomers. From 1880 to 1884 stationed at Fort Concho, Texas, raiding horse-thieves, and doing patrol duty on military roads and telegraph lines between Forts Concho and Davis. Appointed Ord. Sergeant May 5th, 1884, and ordered to Fort Jefferson, Dry Tortugas. On June 23d, 1885, sent to Fort Marion, by General Order No. 142, Ext. 10. A. G. O. On duty at Fort Marion since continuously, and on September 3d, 1900, in charge also of St. Francis Barracks and National Cemetery at St. Augustine, and the battery on Anastasia Island and Military Reservations.

Sergeant Brown is perhaps the only man now in the army who is serving under order made by General P. H. Sheridan.

INDEX.

PONCE DE LEON LAND AND FLORIDA WAR RECORD.

Page
Frontispiece—Seageant Brown.
Biographical Sketch of Sergeant Brown i
Fac Simile of Archbishop Corrigan's Letter v
Fac Simile of Signature of Peter Menendez vi
Chronological Table vii

CHAPTER I.

Birth and Early Life of Ponce de Leon 1

CHAPTER II.

The Conquest of Porto Rico 3

CHAPTER III.

Ponce de Leon Assumes Command of the Island. The Tests Made by the Indians to Find Whether the Spaniards Were Mortals 4

CHAPTER IV.

The Indians Attack the Spaniards. Death of Satomayor 5

CHAPTER V.

Ponce de Leon Resigns Command of Porto Rico, and Returns to Spain to Look after His Ward Left Him by Satomayor. He Hears of the Fountain of Youth 9

CHAPTER VI.

Ponce de Leon's Introduction to His Ward, Dona Inez de Satomayor. He accepts the Guardianship 10

CHAPTER VII.

Ponce de Leon's Search for the Fountain of Youth. His Discovery of Florida. Landing on the 3d of April, 1512 22

CHAPTER VIII.

Ponce de Leon's Expedition Against the Carribees 24

CHAPTER IX.

Ponce de Leon's Last Voyage. Attempted Settlement of Florida. His Death and Burial in Cuba 24

CHAPTER X.

The Second Attempt to Settle Florida by Panfilo Narvaez. Its Failure and Loss of All the Party but Four 26

CHAPTER XI.

Page
The Third Attempt to Settle Florida by Hernando de Soto Results in the Loss of His Life by Disease, and All but Three Hundred of His Command 29

CHAPTER XII.

Huguenot Settlement Under Ribault and Laudonniere............ 33

CHAPTER XIII.

Founding of St. Augustine by Menendez in 1565. Attack on the French Settlement on the St. Johns 34

CHAPTER XIV.

Massacre of the French Colonists by Menendez. Letter of Pope Pius V. Refusal of Charles IX. to Take Notice of the Slaughter of His Subjects. Petition of Nine Hundred Widows and Orphans Unheeded. Menendez Strengthens His Position..... 36

CHAPTER XV.

Laying Out the Town with Its Defences. Erection of a Church and a Hall of Justice 41

CHAPTER XVI.

Expedition and Retaliation of De Gourges....................... 42

CHAPTER XVII.

Attack of Sir Francis Drake on St. Augustine, 8th May, 1586, Capturing £2,000 Sterling 51

CHAPTER XVIII.

Establishment of Mission; Massacre of the Missionaries by the Indians 51

CHAPTER XIX.

Capture of Apalachian Indians; Their Work on the Defences of St. Augustine; Progress of the Colony 54

CHAPTER XX.

Captain Davis's Attack on the City; The Commencement of the Sea Wall 54

CHAPTER XXI.

Governor Moore's Attack on St. Augustine, 1702................. 55

CHAPTER XXII.

Colonel Palmer's Invasion of Florida.......................... 59

CHAPTER XXIII.

Oglethorpe's Attack on St. Augustine and Siege of Fort Marion... 60

CHAPTER XXIV.

History of the Inquisition, Ancient and Modern; Its Effect on the Settlement of Florida 66

CHAPTER XXV.

Completion of the Castle 71

CHAPTER XXVI. Page

The History of Fort Marion 71

CHAPTER XXVII.

Siege Operations 82

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The Transfer of Florida to England.................................... 92

CHAPTER XXIX.

Re-cession of Florida to Spain 95

CHAPTER XXX.

Transfer of Florida to the United States 96

CHAPTER XXXI.

The Seminole War 98

CHAPTER XXXII.

Incidents of the Seminole War in the Vicinity of St. Augustine.... 107

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Coacoochee's and Hadjo's Escape 111

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Fort Marion Occupied by Florida Troops in 1861.................................... 114

CHAPTER XXXV.

Confinement of Indian Prisoners in Fort Marion.................................... 114

CHAPTER XXXVI.

St. Augustine Hotels. Conclusion 116

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Some Explanations 117
Florida's War Record 119

Archbishop's House,
452 Madison Ave.,
New York. March 25, 1893

Mr. George M. Brown,
Ordinance Sergeant, U. S. A.

DEAR SIR--A few weeks ago you had the kindness escort me through Fort Marion, and to ask me to let you know what I thought about your pamphlet entitled ''Ponce DeLeon Land.''

In the first place, your account of the right of Sanctuary, page 64, is quite correct. This right is now obsolete, but in former times it was recognized throughout Christendom. Prisoners who made their way to Churches could claim the right of Asylum or Sanctuary, and could not be conveyed thence by the officers of the Civil Law without the sanction of the Church. This law was an outgrowth of Christian customs, based on certain passages of the Old Law. It was an Ecclesiastical, not a Divine Law, and was modified afterwards according to circumstances.

On page 22 you give the letter of Pope Pius V. signing it St. Pius V., Pope. Of course the Pontiff never signed it in that way, but simply Pius V., Pope. The title of ''Saint'' is not permitted to be given to anyone, no matter how holy he may be, until fifty years after his death, and after his life has been thoroughly examined, and proved to be one of heroic sanctity.

I presume the title of Saint on page 40, given to Francisco Marroze, is a similar slip.

Apart from these slight inaccuracies, which are almost unavoidable in one who is not familiar with Catholic terminology, the pamphlet is very interesting, and I again return my thanks for your courtesy in presenting me with a copy.

I am, dear sir, with best wishes,
Very respectfully yours,

M. A. Corrigan
abp

menendez

Fac simile of the signature of the illustrious Captain Pedro Menendez de Aviles, a native of Orbilas, Adelantado of the Province of Florida, Knight Commander of Santa Cruz, of the Order of Santiago, and Captain General of the Oceanic seas, and of the Armada which his Royal Highness collected at Sentander, in the year 1574, where he died on the 17th of September of that year, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1512—March 27, Florida discovered by Ponce de Leon.
1512—April 3, First Landing of Ponce de Leon at St. Augustine.
1521—Ponce de Leon again visits Florida.
1521—Death of Ponce de Leon in Cuba.
1528—Panfilo Narvaez lands in Florida.
1539—May, De Soto lands at Tampa Bay.
1542—May 21, Death of De Soto.
1555—Publication of De Vaca's account of Narvaez's expedition.
1564—July, Huguenot settlement of Florida under Ribault and Laudonnier.
1565—Sept. 6, St. Augustine settled and Fort Marion begun by Menendez.
1565—Sept. 19, Capture of French forts on St. John's River by Menendez.
1565—Sept., Wreck of Ribault's fleet between Mosquito and Matanzas Inlets.
1565—Massacre of the French by Menendez on Anastasia Island.
1566—The Indians under Saturiva wage war on the Spaniards.
1568—De Gourgues lands in Florida to revenge French massacre.
1568—Capture of Spanish forts and massacre by De Gourgues.
1574—Death of Menendez.
1582—Death of De Gourgues.
1583—Spanish attempt Christianization of the Indians.
1583—Convent of St. Francisco founded in St. Augustine.
1586—May 8, Sir Francis Drake attacks St. Augustine.
1592—Father Francis Pauja translates first book into Indian language.
1599—March 14, Convent of St. Francisco at St. Augustine burned.
1611—Indians pillage St. Augustine and kill priests.
1638-1640—Appalachian Indians captured and sent to St. Augustine to labor on public works.
1665—Attack on St. Augustine by Captain Davis.
1690—Commencement of the sea wall.
1702—Governor Moore of Carolina invades Florida and attacks St. Augustine.
1704—Governor Moore of Carolina invades Florida and attacks St. Augustine second time.
1725—Colonel Palmer invades Florida.
1740—General Oglethorpe attacks St. Augustine and besieges the Fort.

1740—Snowstorm in St. Augustine.
1755—Don Alonzo Fernandez de Herrera, Governor of Florida.
1756—Completion of the Fort.
1763—Florida ceded to England.
1767—Nicolas Turnbull brings Minorcans to Florida.
1769—Minorcan insurrection.
1776—Minorcans freed by courts from contract with Turnbull.
1776—Freezing weather in St. Augustine.
1777—Expedition of General Provost from St. Augustine against Savannah.
1783—Devereux expedition from St. Augustine against New Providence.
1783—Florida re-ceded by Great Britain to Spain.
1793—Cathedral in St. Augustine begun.
1812—Monument to Spanish Constitution erected in St. Augustine.
1817—McGregor Rebellion.
1818—General Jackson invades Florida.
1821—July 12, Stars and Stripes raised over Fort Marion.
1823—Legislature (Territorial) meets in St. Augustine.
1830—First Presbyterian Church is built in St. Augustine.
1832—Treaty of Payne's Landing.
1833—Protestant Episcopal Church consecrated.
1835—Breaking out of Seminole War.
1835-1842—Present sea wall built by U. S. Government.
1835—Dade Massacre.
1835-1842—Seminole War.
1836—Escape of Coacoochee and Hadjo from Fort Marion.
1840—Methodist Chapel built in St. Augustine.
1861—Fort Marion seized by Florida troops.
1862—Fort Marion occupied by Commander Rodgers, U. S. N.
1888—"Big Freeze."

PONCE DE LEON LAND.

SEVENTH EDITION.

CHAPTER I.

PONCE DE LEON was born in the Province of Leon and was a worthy member of the celebrated family whose history is connected with that province.

He was appointed page to Pedro Nunez de Guzman, Lord of Taral. He received his military instruction at an age when most children are under the care of the nurse. He early evinced such an aptitude for a military career that De Guzman placed him under the instruction of some of the most brilliant officers of that period. In his many campaigns against the Moors he learned a peculiar art of war, which was of great benefit to him in after years, especially in his campaigns against the Indians in the Western hemisphere.

In this school he learned one of the most essential points in military tactics; that is to pick the men best qualified for the duties they are to perform; few men are capable of making good scouts, which is one of the most important duties performed by troops in the field. The chief duty of a scout is to give as near a correct report as possible of the position and number of the enemy, the strength of their works, if they have any, and the number of guns available for attack, offensive or defensive. With correct information on these points, the commander can place his force in the best position to insure success. This information is of special importance when operating against numbers largely in excess of one's own.

In the field De Leon was the bravest of the brave, regarding the safety and welfare of his men more than he did his own. With a vigorous constitution that fatigue or hardship could but little effect, together with good judgment in selecting his men for the important duties he wished to have performed, made him an excellent leader. It was not surprising that he was successful in his many expeditions, and that he frequently received commendation from the King and Queen for his gallant conduct in the presence of the enemy, and for his sagacity in taking advantage of every point exposed by them.

When Columbus fitted out his second expedition to the Western Hemisphere, Ponce de Leon was one of the first to volunteer his services. Columbus recognized at once the benefit it would be to him to have such a brave and gallant officer associated with him, and as a consequence his services were accepted. After arriving in Cuba he was assigned next in command to Juan de Esquival. And in his brilliant campaign against the province of Higuey shortly after, which was the most sanguinary that had been waged against the Indians in the Spanish colonies, he was promoted to the command of the above named province under the Governor of Hispaniola. The quiet life as Governor of this province did not suit the adventurous spirit of Ponce de Leon, and he soon planned a campaign against the island of Boriquen, whose green mountains shone against the bright sky about fourteen leagues distant. He learned from the Indians who visited his province frequently that the rivers and mountains of the island contained large quantities of gold. Upon learning this he sought permission of Governor Ovando to explore the island, to find out if there was any truth in the report he had received. This request was willingly granted by Ovando. In 1508 he fitted out his expedition to Boriquen, consisting of a caravel and a few small boats with a detachment of Spaniards and a few Indians for guides and interpreters. A few hours sail brought his command to the island. He landed near the main Indian settlement commanded by their head chief, Agueybana. The Indians received the strangers with great courtesy, vieing with each other in paying respects to the Spaniards. Ponce de Leon exchanged names with the Chief Agueybana, which was the Indian pledge of perpetual amity, and also gave Christian names to the chief's family, who always took great pride in the names thus given. The chief took the Spaniards through the most fertile part of the island, showing them their best fields of yuca, their groves laden with choicest fruit, and their excellent streams of water. De Leon cared but little for anything the natives could show him, except gold, which was the main object of his search. The chief conducted him to two rivers, the Manataubon and Zebuco, where the very pebbles were richly veined with gold. The largest grains were gathered and given to the Spaniards for samples. There was no question but that large quantities of this precious metal abounded in these streams. De Leon left several of his men with the Indians and returned to Hayti to report to Governor Ovando the result of his expedition.

CHAPTER II.

THE Indians of Porto Rico were more fierce in their disposition than those of Hispaniola. They had been schooled to war from childhood, especially in repelling the frequent attacks of the Caribs, who were Cannibals, and inhabited the neighboring islands. The settlement of Boriquen would be more difficult than the settlement of Hispaniola. Ponce de Leon, therefore, made another and preparatory visit to the island, to inform himself of the topography of the country, its resources and the character of its people. He found the troops he had left on the island in good health and spirits, they having been well treated by Agueybana and his people; there seemed to be no need of bloodshed to gain the island from such hospitable people.

Ponce de Leon had strong hopes of being appointed Governor by Ovando and of bringing the whole island peaceably into subjection. He on that account remained some time on the island prospecting for gold and looking out for the best point of settlement. He then returned to San Domingo to get his appointment as Governor, but during his absence the whole governing power had changed.

Governor Ovando had been recalled to Spain. Diego Columbus had been appointed in his place to the command of San Domingo, Christoval de Satomayor had been ordered to build a fortress and establish a settlement on the island of Porto Rico. Satomayor was a brother to the Count of Camina and secretary to Philip the I, the handsome King of Castile, the father of Charles V.

Don Diego Columbus was very much displeased with the appointment of Satomayor as Governor, as it had been done without his knowledge or consent, and contrary to the King's agreement with Don Diego as his viceroy, who was to be consulted in all appointments made in his jurisdiction. To settle the matter he confirmed neither of them, but appointed Juan Ceron as Governor of Porto Rico and Miguel Diego as his Lieutenant Governor.

Ponce de Leon and Satomayor took their disappointment as best they could. They hoped to better their fortunes in the island, and joined the settlers that accompanied the new Governor. New changes took place in consequence of the jealousies and misunderstandings between King Ferdinand and the admiral as to points of privilege. The King still seemed disposed to maintain the right of making appointments, without consulting Don Diego, and exerted it in the present instance. When Ovando returned to

Spain he made such a favorable report of the conduct of Ponce de Leon and the merits of his services to the crown, that the King appointed him Governor of the island and charged Don Diego Columbus not to displace him.

CHAPTER III.

PONCE DE LEON on assuming command of Boriquen had a quarrel with Ceron and Diaz and sent them prisoners to Spain. With Satomayor it was different. He took a liking to him from their first meeting and appointed him Lieutenant Governor and Alcaldy Mayor, which office he accepted. Satomayor had a large repartimiento of Indians assigned to him by a grant from the King, but he soon resigned his rank, as it took too much time from his personal affairs.

Ponce de Leon established his town on the north side of the island about one league from the sea, where he supposed that the best gold deposits were to be found. It was opposite the port called Rico, which name was afterwards given to the island. The road to the town was horrible for man or beast; it cost more to carry their supplies this league than it had to bring them from Spain.

After having firmly established his government, he portioned out the island into districts and towns and distributed the Indians into repartimientos to secure their labor.

The Indians soon found the difference between Spaniards as guests and Spaniards as masters. They were driven to desperation by the heavy tasks imposed upon them; restraint and labor were worse than death. The most hardy and daring proposed a general massacre of their enslavers, but many were deterred by the belief that the Spaniards were supernatural beings and could not be killed.

A shrewd chief named Brayoan tested their immortality. Learning that a Spaniard named Salzedo would pass through his country, he sent out a party to escort him, instructing them to drown him when they came to the river. The Indians took him on their shoulders to carry him across, and when in mid-stream they threw him into the water and fell on top of him, holding him under the water until he was dead. The chief examined the body and pronounced it lifeless, but the Indians kept it for three days until putrification had commenced to take place. This convinced the Indians that the Spaniards were mortal men, and that they could kill them the same as an Indian.

CHAPTER IV.

THE chief who organized the attack on the Spaniards was Agueybana, brother to the head chief of the island, who had died a short time previous to the outbreak of the savages. The present chief had been alloted to Don Christoval de Satomayor in the repartimiento and was treated with kindness by him, but the wild Indian spirit would never accept slavery under any conditions.

Agueybana called his followers together and organized his men for a combined effort against the Spaniards, who were scattered over the island. He proposed that at a certain time each chief should kill all the whites in his province. In planning the attack, Agueybana assigned one of his sub-chiefs to the duty of attacking the settlement of Satomayor with a force of 3,000 warriors. The attack was to be made just before daylight with the instruction to fire their houses and to slaughter all the settlers. He reserved the right to kill Satomayor himself.

Don Christoval had one very warm friend among the savages. Being a very handsome man he gained the love of an Indian princess, the sister of Agueybana, and the handsomest maid on the island. She had heard enough of the war council of the savages to learn that Satomayor was to be killed at the first opportunity. The life of her lover being more to her than all the rest of the world, she hastened to him and disclosed the plot against his life and all the rest of the Spaniards. Satomayor being a frank, open-hearted man, doubted that the savages would dare attack them He considered the warning given by the princess was on account of her great love for him, and did not take heed.

Soon after he received warning from a Spaniard that understood the Indain language and their customs. He found that large numbers of them had gathered together frequently, painted for battle. Suspecting that they intended to make an attack upon the whites, he stripped and painted himself, and thus disguised as an Indian he mingled freely among them. At night they assembled around a large fire, performing their war dances to the chant of an Areyto or legendary ballad, which was to incite them to kill their oppressors.

The Spaniard withdrew from the savages without detection and proceeded to notify Don Christoval of the contemplated attack and the special design on his own life. Again he did not heed the warning he had received, or give it the consideration that the danger of the situation demanded, but concluded that he had better report the matter to Ponce de Leon, who was at his stronghold at

Caparra. With his usual carelessness, he asked Agueybana for men to carry his baggage to Caparra. He left his home only lightly armed, and accompanied by but three of his own people, knowing that he had to cross through some difficult mountain passes and dense forests, which would afford secure hiding places for lurking Indians.

Agueybana observed the departure of Satomayor with great pleasure and determined to kill him before he could reach Ponce de Leon at Caparra. Selecting a number of his most trusted braves, he followed the small detachment of Spaniards closely. A short distance from their starting point they encountered a Spaniard who could speak the Indian language. They attacked him and wounded him severely. He begged Agueybana to spare his life, and the chief, being anxious to secure Don Christoval, did not stop to dispatch him, but hastened after the detachment of Spaniards, which he soon overtook in a dense portion of the forest. Raising their terrible war whoop, they rushed to the attack. Before Satomayor could defend himself he fell to the earth with a blow from a war club, and he was quickly dispatched by the Indians, who were assisted by the guides furnished to Satomayor. They killed the remaining Spaniards.

Agueybana having satiated his wrath on Satomayor, with his party started out in quest of Juan Gonzalez, the Spaniard they had wounded, but in the interval he had recovered strength enough to enable him to conceal himself in a tree. The Indians hunted through the surrounding forest for some time, and finding no trace of him, they abandoned the search. Though suffering for food and water, Gonzalez did not dare to attempt to escape from his concealment until night had set in. Under cover of darkness he made his way to the abode of one of the Spaniards, where he received kind care and attention. After his wounds had been dressed and a supply of food and water had been furnished him, he set out at once to warn De Leon of the great danger that Satomayor and his followers were supposed to be in, not knowing that the treacherous foe had killed the whole party. De Leon dispatched men at once to their assistance, who soon came to the place where their comrades had been slaughtered and partially buried in the earth.

During this time the savages had burned the village of Satomayor to the ground. They made the attack in the darkness of night, and the first intimation the Spaniards had of danger was the blazing of the straw-thatched roofs and the loud war whoops of the Indians as they sprang from their cover to the attack, slaughtering the Spaniards wherever they could find them, until at last a brave fellow named Salazar rallied his people together, and making a determined onslaught on their foes, succeeded in driving off the Indians and conducted a large part of his people to their defenses at Caparra. In a few short hours Ponce de Leon learned of the general outbreak of all the Indians on the island and the massacre of nearly one hundred of his people, and the destruction of all the places established by the Spaniards, except their present fortress.

He found himself in a very bad predicament, with small chance of extricating himself from it. His settlements were entirely destroyed, and a large number of his men wounded and disabled, his whole remaining force not exceeding one hundred men.

Agueybana had induced all the Indians on the island to join in the attack, and even sent runners to the Caribs for assistance to help exterminate the whites. Agueybana assembled nearly all the warriors for the attack on the fortress at Caparra; the forest literally swarmed with savages; the din of their war conchs, the roar of their drums, together with sounds of their war cries, was enough to appall a much larger and better protected body of men.

Ponce de Leon was a staunch and wary old soldier, and not easily daunted. He remained grimly ensconced within his fortress from whence he dispatched messengers in all haste to Hispaniola, imploring immediate assistance. In the meantime he tasked his wits to divert the enemy and to keep them at bay. He divided his little force into three bodies of about thirty men each, under the command of Diego Salazar, Miguel de Toro and Luis de Anasco, and sent them out alternately to make sudden sorties and assaults, to form ambuscades and to practice the other stratagems of partisan warfare which he had learned in early life in his campaigns against the Moors of Grenada. One of his most efficient warriors was a dog named Berezillo, renowned for courage, strength and sagacity. It is said that he could distinguish those of the Indians who were allies from those whe were enemies of the Spaniards. To the former he was docile, and to the latter fierce and implacable. He was the terror of the natives who were unaccustomed to powerful and ferocious animals, and did more service in this wild warfare than could have been rendered by several soldiers. His prowess was so highly appreciated that his master received for him the pay and allowance, and share of booty assigned to a cross-bowman, which was the highest stipend given any soldier of the line.

In a short time Ponce de Leon was reinforced by troops from Hispaniola, whereupon he sallied forth boldly to take revenge upon those who had thus held him in durance. His foe Agueybana was at that time encamped in his own territory, with more than five thousand warriors, but in a negligent, unwatchful state, for he knew nothing of the reinforcement of the Spaniards, and supposed Juan

Ponce securely hemmed in with his handful of men in Caparra. The old soldier took him completely by surprise and routed him with great slaughter. Indeed, it is said that the Indians were struck with a kind of panic when they saw the Spaniards as numerous as ever, notwithstanding the number they had masacred. Their belief in their immortality revived; they fancied that those whom they had slain had returned to life, and they despaired of victory over beings who could thus arise with renovated vigor from the grave.

Various petty actions and skirmishes afterwards took place, in which the Indians were defeated. Agueybana, however, disdained this petty warfare, and stirred up his countrymen to assemble their forces, and by one grand assault to decide the fate of themselves and their island. Juan Ponce received secret tidings of their intent and of the place where they were assembling. He had at that time barely eighty men at his disposal, but they were cased in steel and proof against the weapons of the Indians. Without stopping to reflect, the high-mettled soldier put himself at their head and led them through the forest in quest of the foe.

It was nearly sunset when he came in sight of the Indian camp. The multitude of warriors assembled made him pause and almost repent of his temerity. He was as shrewd as he was hardy and resolute; so, ordering some of his men in the advance to skirmish with the enemy, he hastily threw up a slight fortification, with the assistance of the rest. When it was finished he withdrew his forces into it and ordered them to keep on the defensive. The Indians made repeated attacks, but were repulsed with great loss. Some of the Spaniards, impatient of their covert warfare, sallied forth in open field, with pike and cross-bow, but were called back within the fortification by their commander.

The cacique, Agueybana, was enraged at finding his host of warriors baffled and kept at bay by a mere handful of Spaniards. He beheld night closing in, and fearing that in the darkness the enemy would escape, summoned his bravest warriors around him, and led the way in a general assault. When he approached the fortress he received a mortal wound from an arquebuse, and fell dead upon the spot.

The Spaniards were not aware at first of the importance of the chief they had slain. They soon surmised it, however, from the confusion that ensued among the enemy, who bore off the body with great lamentations, and made no further attack.

Ponce de Leon took advantage of the evident distress of the foe to draw off his small force in the night, happy to get out of the terrible jeopardy into which his rash confidence had placed him. Some of his fiery-spirited officers would have kept the field, in spite of the overwhelming force of the Indians. "No, no," said the shrewd old veteran; "it is better to protract the war than to risk all upon a single battle."

While Ponce de Leon was fighting hard to maintain his sway over the island, his transient dignity was overturned by a power beyond his control. King Ferdinand repented of the step he had taken in superceding the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor appointed by Don Diego Columbus. He became convinced, though rather tardily, that it was an infringement of the rights of the admiral, and that policy, as well as justice, required him to retract it. When Juan Ceron and Miguel Diaz returned, prisoners, to Spain he received them graciously and conferred many favors on them to atone for their unjust ejectment from office, and after some time, sent them back, empowered to resume command of the island. They were ordered, however, on no account to manifest rancor against Juan Ponce de Leon, or to interfere with any property he might hold, either in houses, land or Indians, but on the contrary, to cultivate the most friendly relations with him. The King also wrote to the hardy veteran, explaining to him that his restitution of Ceron and Diaz had been determined upon in council as a mere act of justice due them, but was not intended as a censure upon his conduct, and that measures should be taken to indemnify him for the loss of his command.

By the time the Governor and his Lieutenant reached the island Juan Ponce had completed its subjugation. The loss of the island's champion, the brave Agueybana, had, in fact, been a deathblow to the natives, and showed how much, in savage warfare, depended upon a certain chieftain. They never combined in war afterwards, but dispersing among their forests and mountains, fell gradually under the power of the Spaniards. Their subsequent fate was like that of their neighbors of Hayti; they were employed in the labor of the mines, and in other rough work, so repugnant to their nature that they sank beneath it. In a little while almost all the aborigines disappeared from the island.

CHAPTER V.

BEFORE Ponce de Leon was superseded in the command of Porto Rico, he was visited by Agueybana's sister, the Indian princess, the most beautiful maiden on the island, to whom Don Christoval had intrusted some important papers, to be delivered to Ponce de Leon in case anything should happen to him during the outbreak. She was the only person he could place implicit reliance upon. She promised, in case anything should happen to Don Christoval, to deliver the papers to Ponce de Leon, or lose her life in the attempt. It was at great danger to her life that she succeeded in reaching Caparra and delivering the papers into the hands of Ponce de Leon.

Don Christoval seemed to have a presentiment that the Indians might destroy his little colony, and requested Ponce de Leon to take care of the faithful maid who brought him the message, and special care of his ward, Donna Inez de Satomayor. With the former, Ponce de Leon had no trouble. He sent her to Hispaniola with a trusted messenger, and placed her in care of one of his friends and made ample provision for her tuition and maintenance for life. The other charge, however, was a very delicate matter. What could he do for a young and titled lady? He saw at once the difficulty he would encounter in the situation he was placed in. How could a man like him, who had passed his life in camp and field of battle, expect to guide and instruct a young lady like Donna Inez Satomayor?

His being relieved as Governor of Porto Rico had no effect upon the gallant and sturdy old warrior. There was a new world to be divided among men like him, who had the sense and courage to take it. He had amassed wealth enough to make him independent. The one point that did worry him was, how could he comply with the request of Don Christoval de Satomayor? There was but one way, and that was to go back to Spain and settle the matter beyond any question. He embarked at once for Spain to carry out the request of his slaughtered comrade, and on his arrival there immediately proceeded to visit Donna Inez, so that he could provide for her and return to Hispaniola for the purpose of further exploration in the Western Hemisphere.

CHAPTER. VI.

ON arriving at his destination, Ponce de Leon was conducted to the residence of Donna Inez. Great was the surprise when he was introduced to the beautiful ward of Don Christoval. If any one had told him that a person so lovely existed on the face of the earth he would have doubted it. The man who had so often faced death in almost every form, now stood dumb for a moment. What was this that came before his vision? Was he dreaming or in a trance? Could it be possible that this was the ward his old companion in arms had asked him to love, cherish and protect as a father? With an extraordinary effort he collected his senses and advanced to meet Donna Inez, and received the warm clasp of her hand, which he raised to his lips with reverence. She saw at once that he was greatly disturbed by something. What it was she could not imagine. In a moment he collected his scattered senses and remembered what had brought him back to Spain. He placed his hand in his pocket and drew forth the package that he had received from her foster father, through Agueybana's sister. The moment her eyes caught sight of the superscription a glad smile of pleasure broke over her features. She recognized the writing of her foster father, whom she had heard from but once since his departure from Spain. He had spoken very highly of Juan Ponce, and given her quite a history of the veteran cavalier. Juan Ponce was the first to inform her of the death of her foster father. She was struck dumb with grief when he told her that he had been slain by the treacherous savages; tears blinded her eyes so she was unable to read the large package of papers that had been sent to her by her guide, protector and more than father. Both of her parents having died when she was an infant, she had been left to the care and protection of her kinsman.

When this infant was brought to Don Christoval by a large retinue of servants, together with the papers and instructions pertaining to her estates, and his appointment as guardian, with the request that he would be a kind and loving protector to their orphan child, Don Christoval recognized at once the great responsibility that had been placed upon him by the death of his kinsman. When this little infant was placed in his arms, with its large, black eyes looking into his without the least sign of terror or fear, his heart went out to it in a great wave of love that time never dimmed. He there and then registered a vow that as long as life lasted he would love, guide and protect this sacred charge. He made arrangements at once for the care of his little ward, retaining for her a nurse and a large number of the people who had been connected with her own household, and set about the arrangement of her estates, so as to derive the greatest benefits for his foster child at such time as she would need them. This little child grew up to be one of the most beautiful maidens in Sunny Spain. Don Christoval spared no expense to give her the best education that it was possible to procure. He took her to his heart and cherished her as the greatest blessing Divine Providence could have bestowed upon him. He saw at once that he was a better man for having this sweet-tempered companion.

The time came, however, when he found he had other duties incumbent upon him. His King and country required his services; and it would be necessary to leave his foster daughter under the care of some one else. The infant had meantime developed into a sprightly, intelligent and healthy young lady. Her estates had been so well managed that on arriving at her majority she would possess one of the largest dowries in all Spain.

Don Christoval was appointed Governor of Porto Rico, which necessitated his leaving his home for a time at least. Before leaving he transferred his own affairs, together with those of his foster child, to his younger brother, Count of Camina, whom he knew would give them best of care and attention. It was with reluctance that he obeyed the command of his King to accept the Governorship of a province in the Western Hemisphere, but his sense of duty was too strong to allow him to disobey the orders of his sovereign. He bade a tearful farewell to his beloved foster child, and reported at once to the King. After receiving his instructions he started for his station. History will explain the result of his expedition. * * * * Donna Inez requested permission of Ponce de Leon to withdraw for a time until she could control her feelings. She sent her maid to request him to accept of her hospitality as long as he should remain in that part of Spain. After having met his ward, Juan Ponce was almost as completely overcome by his emotions as the young lady had been when he informed her of the death of her foster father. He had made no mention of the request made of him by Don Christoval to become the guardian of his ward, nor had his will been read; it was sealed in a separate package with a request that it should be opened in the presence of his ward and the Count of Camina, who were to share the property equally between them. It gave to Donna Inez the title of Countess and the possession of one of the largest properties in Spain. Ponce de Leon retired that night more agitated in mind than he had ever been in camp or field. What a position to be placed in! He was aware that a man like him, who had been in active service the greater part of his life, was little fitted for such a delicate undertaking. The next morning he took a long walk through the forests and returned for breakfast, where he met Donna Inez. He requested her to send for the Count of Camina as soon as convenient. She understood at once that the Count was one of the legatees of Don Christoval's will from the request written on the package handed her by Ponce de Leon. She had been out for a walk when she beheld Juan Ponce approaching with that brisk, firm step that is habitual to an old campaigner. His walk had done him good.

His mind had become clear, especially on this matter pertaining to the guardianship of Donna Inez.

As they approached each other he scanned her face closely. Strong traces of the grief she had passed through during the night was plainly shown by her careworn look. When she extended her hand in greeting, it was clasped in his strong grasp, and with courtly grace he raised it to his lips. It caused a thrill to shoot through every nerve in his body; a thrill he never forgot. It was only a short interval before the Count of Camina arrived. This was the first intimation of his brother's death he had received. He was greatly overcome by the sad intelligence. Juan Ponce then gave him the letter requesting him to assume the guardianship of Donna Inez, and stating that further information would be found in the package of papers addressed to his brother and his ward jointly. Juan Ponce requested that, as the papers were of grave importance to them all, that they should invite a holy father's attendance and others of their friends that could be found close by, and the package be opened the next morning in the presence of them all. Juan Ponce retired; he wished to give the Count and Countess time to confer together and to overcome the shock of the death of their kinsman. Ponce de Leon wanted a chance to analyze his own feelings; he did not understand what could disturb his mind to such a degree; the fair hand of Donna Inez seemed to constantly appear before his vision; what could it mean? To a man like Ponce de Leon, that had been used to hardships and dangers all his life, it seemed very strange. After a long, brisk walk he returned to the castle, where he found the Count and Donna Inez awaiting him. They were anxious to hear a more complete statement concerning the death of their only relative. After receiving refreshments, they wended their way to the favorite arbor of Donna Inez. Seating themselves in its cool shade, Ponce de Leon related the main incidents of the life of Don Christoval from the time of his arrival in Porto Rico until his death at the hands of the treacherous savages There had always been the closest friendship between these two brave men from their first acquaintance. The relating of his death caused De Leon almost as intense grief as it did his own kinsman. It was most sorrowful to all three. They bade each other a tearful good night and retired, with the understanding that at 10 o'clock the next morning the package sent by Don Christoval was to be opened and read before the reverend fathers and the rest of their friends in the vicinity.

Juan Ponce went to his room, but could not sleep. The unrest that attacked him upon meeting Donna Inez still disturbed him. He could not understand his restlessness. He drank a goblet of wine and stepped out on the veranda. Lingering there a few moments, his thoughts turned to the arbor where he had met the Count and Donna Inez. He wandered through the grounds for a time—instinctively he was drawn to the arbor. Parting the vines he entered, and in the faint light of the moon saw something white seated in one of the niches where he had last seen Donna Inez. He moved forward to find out what it could be. To his great surprise Donna Inez arose with alarm and stood before him; she recognized by his voice who it was. She greeted him kindly, and mutual explanations were exchanged as neither of them was inclined for sleep after the exciting incidents of the day. Both wandered out for fresh air, and both, evidently drawn by the same impulse, were attracted to the arbor. When he clasped her extended hand the knowledge of what had caused his disquietude and unrest for the past few days dawned upon him. It was the great love that had sprung up in his heart without warning for his ward.

He lingered for some time conversing with Donna Inez, giving her many of the incidents regarding Don Christoval's death and the love that had existed between them. Soon they returned together to the castle, when Juan Ponce retired. That night, the remembrance of the tradition he had heard from the Indians, especially from the Caribs, came to his mind concerning the fountain of youth; should he find this wonderful spring he could renew his youth and return to Spain with a reasonable chance of winning the love of his ward. To a man who had led a solitary life like Ponce de Leon, the thought that he could have a beautiful wife and a family to carry his name down to posterity was a lasting one. His mind reverted to frequent narratives he had heard from the Indians about the fountain of youth to the north of Cuba. If he could only find that spring and renew his youth he could return to Spain and win the love of his ward. Next morning he met the rest of the household at the morning meal, after which they assembled in the hall connected with the castle, to hear the reading of the last will and testament of Don Christoval de Satomayor. After reciting the disposition he wished to be made of his property, that was to be divided between his ward and his brother, it was his special request that Ponce de Leon should be her guardian. She arose and came to Ponce de Leon at once, with her hand outstretched and with tears glistening in her eyes, and begged him to accept the charge her kind foster father had given him. He asked her to accept a seat next to him and told her that before accepting the great trust that had been bequeathed to him he wished to make a statement of his condition for the special benefit of his ward as well as for all concerned. He related his first meeting with Don Christoval and the history of their lives until his death by the hand of Agueybana; he stated minutely his career from boyhood up to that time. He cast his fearless eyes around those assembled, then meeting the glance of the Countess when a strong emotion took possession of his mind; he turned to the Count of Camina and said: "Sir, after hearing the history of my life can you or the Countess Inez think for one moment of asking me to become the guardian of this young and titled lady?" The Count replied: "Sir, I know of no one in Spain to whom I would rather entrust the welfare of the Countess than to your brave and generous care. With your permission, we will leave it to the Countess to decide for herself." The Countess arose and stepped to the side of Ponce de Leon and said: "Kind sir, if you will accept the charge my loved foster father has asked you to take, I shall be blessed indeed, knowing that I have a guardian that I can love and respect in every way." Ponce de Leon turned and clasped the Countess in a tender embrace, and, imprinting a kiss upon her forehead, he replied: "I accept this great trust, and may our Lord deal with me as I do with you." In after years when he was beset with perils and hardships, this declaration came back to his mind with strong force. He knew if the Lord loved him with as great a love as he did his ward, his salvation was assured beyond any question. After settling the affairs of the Countess to the best advantage, he asked the Count of Camina if he would take care of his ward in case he should be compelled to leave Spain again. The remembrance of the tradition he had heard from the Indians in Porto Rico came to his mind continually with a force he could not subdue. He well knew that he was liable to be called on by his King to undertake some perilous voyage at any moment. There was one expedition which he was very anxious to make, and that was to the northwest of Hispaniola and Porto Rico.

As the business which they had been called upon to witness had been transacted satisfactorily to all, the Countess requested them to accompany her to the dining hall, where a repast was prepared for them. Turning to Ponce de Leon, she said: "I am sure my kind guardian will assist me in entertaining my people, for which favor I shall feel very grateful." He took her arm and conducted her to the dining hall, followed by her guests, where they were served with a bountiful repast. After the holy father had offered prayer for their welfare, Ponce de Leon asked permission to make a request of those assembled, which was granted: "Men of the house of Satomayor and De Leon, the time may come when I will be unable to be with my ward. Will you respond to her call at any and all times, whenever asked, both for counsel, protection and assistance?" They all arose and replied: "We will respond at any time, whenever the Countess may call upon us." De Leon thanked them in behalf of his ward. They seated themselves and proceeded to partake of the repast that had been provided by the Countess. After the banquet was over they gathered around the Countess and asked permission to retire, as the duties for which they had been called had been performed. She kindly dismissed them with substantial tokens of her regard for them. She went to the library, where she found Ponce de Leon and the Count in earnest conversation. De Leon welcomed her and requested her to be seated, and said: "My dear lady, you have come here at an opportune moment for me to explain the situation in which I am placed. Since my arrival at your castle, and especially since the will of your kinsman has been read to you, with his request that I should become your guardian; within the last few hours, in fact, I have realized how unsuited I am for the position which I have accepted, and for which I am totally unqualified. If you will look back to the history of my life, which I recited to you and the Count, you will see how unfitted I am to have the guidance and control of a lady of your rank and station. Until I came here I never thought for a moment that I could care for a home life. Understand, I have been most of my life in the service of my King and country, where I have had more hardship than pleasure; here the thoughts of a home entered my mind for the first time. While stationed in Porto Rico I frequently met some of the chiefs of the Caribs, who told me of a wonderful spring of pure water that existed in a country to the northward of theirs, whose marvelous virtue when drunk and bathed in would restore health and youth to all who could use its salutary water. Dearest Inez, if this spring exists I will find it, or lose my life in the attempt."

"Dear sir, you have done enough for your country. For the present remain here and do something for your people and mine. They need the care and guidance of a firm and intelligent man. Give up this idea of searching for this fabulous fountain, the existence of which rests on the report of the wild savages of the Western Hemisphere."

"My dear Countess, what can I say? My mind is in a chaos. Permit me to retire until morning, by which time I hope to unravel this great problem placed before me." Bidding each other good-night, they retired to their respective rooms. Ponce de Leon could not think calmly over his situation, so he started out for a walk in the open air. After a half hour's rapid walk, he returned to his room. The great bodily exertion had cleared his mind. He took a strong pull at the brandy flask and turned his attention to the situation in which he was placed, and to determine what he should do.

It was a difficult problem which faced him. There were two questions to solve. What was he to do about the young lady much younger than himself, and with whom, to his surprise, he found that he was madly in love. How could he, in honor, ask her to marry him? Did she care for him? Could he seek her hand under the conditions that existed at the time? No, it would be dishonorable in him as her guardian, and an injustice to the Countess. Then the great, strong love of his heart came before him. What should he do? His thought returned to the tradition of the Indians. He came to the conclusion that he would go to Hispaniola and fit out an expedition for the exploration of the northwest country; the position he had canvassed very carefully while he was Governor of Porto Rico. He examined the notes he had made while in Porto Rico, and went over them with great care. He considered them with great attention in all their bearings. It only served to strengthen his resolution to fit out an expedition for the exploration of that wonderful country of which he had received such a varied account from the Indians. Could he find this fountain and drink of its rejuvenating waters, he could return to Spain and claim for his bride one of the fairest and noblest in all the land. The reward was too great to demand much deliberation from a man of Ponce de Leon's intrepid character. The chance of finding this fountain was too great to be relinquished. He acquainted the Count of Camina with his design and requested him to look after the affairs of the Countess during his absence, and also after his own, which were of great importance. He hardly knew how much wealth he had accumulated until he looked over his papers to arrange for the disposal of his property in the event of his failing to return.

After setting aside the amount that he deemed would be required for the expedition and for the purchase of additional vessels, equipments, and stores to maintain them in service for a long time, he found a balance remaining which gave him infinite satisfaction. He could leave a sum to his ward that more than equalled her own. This thought gave him great pleasure. The thought that if he failed in his venture and should never return, the Countess would see by the date of his will that his last moments in Spain were devoted to her welfare.

It was near morning when Ponce de Leon finished his labor. He was weary, and cast himself upon a couch and slept as men can only sleep who are used to the camp and bivouac. At 8 o'clock he awoke with a bright and clear conception of what he had done during the preceding night and of what he was to do that morning. He looked over his papers carefully and corrected whatever errors he found in them. The strain on his mind and body had been a heavy one; the page brought him a cup of coffee and some bread; his candle was still burning; he took a bottle of brandy and turned a generous quantity into the cup and burned it down to the quantity that he wished, turned it into the coffee and drank it, a tonic he had found in his long experience in the field to have the best effects to restore vigor and vitality after a long vigil or exposure. He then went down to breakfast.

He found the Countess seated at the board. She greeted him with a warmth that pleased him very much, and seated him at her right, the place of honor. The Count and the rest of the members of the household assembled around the board and the meal was soon dispatched. The Countess requested Ponce de Leon and the Count of Camina to meet her in the hall at 11 o'clock, to which they assented at once. The Count went to his room a few moments later and Juan Ponce started out for a walk, which he had always found to have a soothing influence upon his mind when greatly disturbed. They arrived in the hall nearly at the same time, and Juan Ponce saluted the Countess with great respect and devotion.

When they were all assembled, Ponce de Leon stated the decision he had arrived at during the night. He recited the peculiar circumstances that had connected him with the noble family of Satomayor, and of the new aspirations that had entered his heart. Since his arrival in Spain it was the first glimpse of home life he had seen since his boyhood. He asked the Count to take charge of the affairs of his kinswoman, as well as his own, during his absence. In the event of his not returning, he was to be administrator for the two estates.

"The papers pertaining to the Countess will be left open; she can have access to them at any time. Also a part of my own papers. The remainder, when completed, will be sealed until my return or until my death. Dear sir, will you accept this great trust I request of you?"

The Count replied: "I will, and may the Lord guide me in carrying out your wishes, both as to my kinswoman and to yourself."

Ponce de Leon turned to the Countess with a courtly bow. "Noble lady, I trust you will never have cause to regret the kindness you have bestowed upon a wanderer. If fate so wills, I shall return to you in a position to ask a great favor of you, which I cannot ask at the present time. I hope you will grant it, if your heart so wills, as freely and earnestly as I ask it. Trust me, dear lady; it will be the mainspring of my existence to return to Spain and to you with a name that you will be proud of. If not, I will leave my bones to bleach in a western wilderness."

"Dear sir, let me dissuade you from this undertaking. You have had more than your share of the hardships of this life. Remain here with us. We will try to compensate you for what you have been denied in your former life."

"No, dear lady," said Juan Ponce, "I cannot remain. The prize is too great for me to forego the chance of winning it. I have communicated with the King about the exploration of this unknown country. He requested me to report to him tomorrow for instructions and orders. A fleet is to sail from Spain in a few days. I shall go with it. My fleet will refit at the port of St. German, Porto Rico. My people that remain here will be at your command for any service you may require of them. I will leave full instructions with the Count for your care and the care of my affairs. Any advice you may desire will be willingly given you by him. Dear Inez, believe me, I have not been unmindful of your interests and welfare. I trust you will be thankful for it some day. With your permission I will retire and arrange my affairs for my departure. I will be at your service as soon as they are completed."

"Retire, noble sir, and examine this matter with care and discretion, and may the Lord guide you in your decision."

Ponce de Leon retired and went over his papers carefully, making the necessary corrections and alterations. About 2 o'clock in the morning a courier arrived at the castle with a dispatch from the King, ordering him to report to him at once. He wrote a note to the Countess, explaining the cause of his departure, and that he would return as soon as the business for which he was called was transacted. He started at once for Valladolid, where the King was holding court at that time. Upon his arrival he reported to the King. Together they went over the plans of his expedition carefully. He gave him the history of the reports he had received from the different tribes of Indians in the West, and an especial account of the report he had received from the Caribs. The King gave him the necessary instructions, and stated what part of the expense would be borne by the crown. "Sir, I can give you but little instruction in this matter. I have full confidence in your experience. You will have to rely on your own judgment and discretion, to a great extent. Send me a full report of your progress whenever you have an opportunity. May you be successful is the wish of your sovereign."

Ponce de Leon received his final order and letters of instruction; also the date of the departure of the fleet. He found he had but a limited time to make his final preparations; he also needed rest and sleep. He went to a quiet hostelry, where he obtained both. After a long, refreshing slumber, he awoke, much invigerated. After partaking of a hearty repast, he mounted his horse and started back to Castle Satomayor.

He arrived on the second day. The Countess had evidently been looking for him. She advanced to meet him before he dismounted. She was very anxious to know the result of his mission. He gave the Count and Countess a full description of the route he proposed to take, the number of vessels and men that were to compose the expedition, and the amount of assistance to be furnished by the government.

"Dear Lady: Will you meet me in the arbor this evening? I have some important information to impart to you that I wish no one else to hear."

"I will with pleasure."

Ponce de Leon retired to his room and completed his papers, giving full instructions to the Count for the care and disposal of his property in case he should fail to realize his expectations in his undertaking. He came to the conclusion that he ought to inform the Countess just what aspirations had entered into his mind since his arrival in Spain, and of the great love for her that had sprung into his heart. His great expectation was in the discovery of the fountain of youth. The savages were a peculiar people in their traditions, and it would not be transmitted throughout the whole country without strong foundation. It would be the greatest effort of his life to find it.

In the evening he met the Countess in the arbor, as appointed by them.

"Dear Countess, to-morrow I shall leave you. I have settled your business the best I could for your benefit and have left instructions for your welfare. Dear Inez, since I came here I have learned that I love you with all my heart; with a love that cannot be estimated except by yourself; you are the mainspring which will govern my actions in this undertaking. If I am successful can I return to Spain and win your love and claim your hand?"

"My love you have had from our first meeting; my hand you can have whenever you wish it. Give me the right to accompany you. I trust you will never regret having the care and advice of a true and loving wife to assist you in this expedition. I will give you the assistance that a true woman's love can give. Think this matter over carefully before you make your decision."

Ponce de Leon clasped the Countess in his arms and pressed a kiss upon her lips.

"Dearest Inez, you will never know what a terrible pang it gives me to part with you. Sometime hence you may know. Remember it is with the intent of a great benefit to us. Will you trust me fully in this undertaking?"

"Yes," said the Countess, "and may our Heavenly Father prosper your undertaking. If you return you will find Inez, Countess de Satomayor, with the same true love for you which now possesses her heart. Make this our expedition, not yours alone. It is for the benefit of our King and country and more especially for ourselves. I must not detain you longer. You must have a plenty to do to arrange your business for your departure. Meet me in the garden where we can give our last adios with no other to witness it."

"Adios! my dearest Inez; may God in His infinite mercy bless and protect you."

Ponce de Leon went to the Count's room and gave him his papers and instructions as to what he wished him to do.

"Count, I leave to your care all that I have in this world except what I take with me. In the event of my death you are my sole executor. I have not forgotten the kindness you have shown me! it will not be unrewarded; the love and respect of Juan Ponce de Leon will always be yours. Adios!"

Juan Ponce returned to his room and retired. He had a refreshing sleep, which was of great benefit to a man in his condition. He took an early and substantial repast. He repaired to the garden, where he found the Countess waiting to receive him. She again renewed her entreaties to him to abandon his expedition. "For our welfare, for the love that you are assured of, stay here. Our interests are one, do not leave me alone, my heart has gone out to you; let me show you with how great a love. I will prove to you that Inez, Countess de Satomayor is worthy of the cavalier she has bestowed her love upon."

"Dear Inez, when I leave you, it will be for our benefit. It is the great love I bear you that bids me go. What greater devotion to you can I show than by carrying out this exploration contemplated in this expedition? If I return to you successful, it will be with an honor that no other man has ever achieved. With the experience of age and with the vigor of youth, dearest Inez, is not this a result that we should work for? Bid me God speed and pray for our success."

"Go, and may the blessing of our Lord attend and protect you in danger, in sickness and health, and return you to me, to guide and comfort me in years to come. Go, then, if you so will it, and the prayers of Inez de Satomayor shall accompany you, both for your success and for your safe return to me. Accept this kiss and with it the true love of my heart. May the good Lord bring you back to me. So you return I will be thankful. God bless and protect you is the wish of Inez. Adios!"

CHAPTER VII.

PONCE DE LEON started for the port the fleet was to sail from. On arriving he found a large number of his followers ready and anxious to accompany him. He made the necessary arrangements and set sail the next morning. They made a very quick voyage and arrived at their first destination without delay. He fitted out his fleet for the exploration of the country to the northward of that colony. On the 3d of March, 1512, Ponce de Leon sailed from Porto Rico with three ships. Keeping a northward course, he fell in with the Bahama group of islands. He was favored with good weather and fair wind. On the 14th of the month he arrived at Guanahani or St. Salvador, where Columbus first put his foot on the shore of the New World.

After making diligent search for the fountain described by the Caribbees, he failed to find it, but was in no way discouraged. After some slight repairs to his fleet he put to sea. On the 27th of March he came in sight of land, but could not reach the shore on account of the heavy sea. The whole country was covered with flowers, from which circumstance, as well as having discovered it on Palm Sunday, he gave it the name of Pascua Florida, the Indian name was Cautio.

Ponce de Leon landed and took possession of the country for his king. He extended his exploration to a great distance, examining every spring and stream for the fountain of youth which was the great object of his search. Disheartened by the perils which had beset him, he gave up the quest to Captain Juan Perez de Ortrubia and sailed back to Porto Rico. If he had not found the fountain of youth he had discovered a new country, which would always be an honor to his name. He returned to Spain and reported the result of his expedition to the King, who received him with great favor, and appointed him Adalantado of Bimini and Florida, with authority to recruit men in Spain or the colonies for a settlement in Florida. It took him some time to perfect his plans.

The Caribbees made several attacks on the island, taking many prisoners who were killed and devoured by them. So frequent were these attacks that the Spaniards feared they would have to abandon the islands. Whenever Ponce de Leon found time he visited his ward. She used every persuasion in her power to dissuade him from undertaking farther explorations. "You have done your share of work for our King and country, do something for me; remain here with us; we need your care and protection. Will not the love that I have given you dissuade you from attempting another expedition? You have already expended a large amount of money for your former expeditions. Stay here with me; I will try to compensate you for all you will lose in such a dangerous undertaking. Here on my bended knees I beseech you not to leave me again."

Ponce de Leon replied: "Dear one, it is the great love that I bear for you that compels me to accept the command of this expedition, which has been specially requested of me by the King. There have been three ships fitted out, well armed and manned to chastise and subdue the Caribs. I know more about them than any one in Spain. The King relies upon my knowledge and experience to subdue and stop their depredations. Can I refuse his request? When I have complied with this order I will ask to be retired from active service. I will not leave you again; I will devote my time to you and to the welfare of our people. This I pledge you will be the last time I will leave Spain.

"Dear Inez, this fountain of youth I am confident exists, it is one of my highest aspirations to find it. Can I but return to you a youth in strength and vigor, with the knowledge and experience that no other man possesses. Dear heart, is not this a prize we should both seek for?

"The King has fitted out this armada and assigned me to command it. Can I refuse to accept it? No, dear Inez, you will be the last one to request it; let me obey this order, whether I return or not. It is my duty to my King, and more especially to you, whom I love and honor above all else in this world. Bid me God-speed with your prayer daily at sunrise. I can turn to the East at that moment and know that there is one loving heart praying for our welfare and for my safe return. The King is aware of my experience, in Indian warfare, and has requested me to subdue the Carribbees and also the Indians in Florida. Then I am to return to Porto Rico and superintend the repartimientos or distribution of the Indians, and the government of that island, assisted by a commission appointed by Don Diego Columbus. Dear Inez, this is a duty which I am thoroughly conversant with. I know the Indians and their habits and mode of warfare. Who in Spain to-day is more fitted to take command of this undertaking than myself? Our King requests it; I will not refuse.

"Adios, dear one; may the blessing of our Lord be with you forever. One more kiss, and now adios."

CHAPTER VIII.

PONCE DE LEON sailed in January, 1515, directing his course for the Caribbees country, with the intention of subduing all the Indians of that tribe. Arriving at one of the islands, he cast anchor and made a detail of men to go on shore to get wood and water, and women to wash clothing for the command, with a detachment of troops for their protection. The officer in charge of the party was evidently careless, and allowed his people to scatter. The Indians were ambushed, waiting for a favorable opportunity for an attack, when they were dispersed in a manner, so that it was impossible to concentrate to repel them. They rushed forth from their concealment and killed most of the men, and captured the women and carried them to the mountains.

This was a very heavy blow to Ponce de Leon, and depressed him very much. He returned to Porto Rico and relinquished any further attempt to punish or subdue the Caribbees. His health having become very much impaired by overwork and exposure, he gave the command of the fleet to Captain Zuniga. He remained in Porto Rico some time.

Hearing of the brilliant exploits of Cortez, he came to the conclusion that Florida was a field which would equal and eclipse any of the previous discoveries heretofore made, even to the famed conquest of Mexico.

CHAPTER IX.

IN 1521 Ponce de Leon fitted out two ships and embarked on his last voyage of discovery and exploration. He had found that the land he had discovered was main land instead of an island, as he had previously supposed. His voyage was tempestuous, but he arrived safely. He landed with a strong detachment of troops and explored the country for some distance. They were attacked by a large party of Indians and driven back to their landing place. Ponce de Leon formed his men and made a determined charge upon them, which broke their attack completely While reforming his men a concealed savage fired an arrow into his thigh close to the femoral artery. He was carried on board his ship and ordered them to return to Cuba; the arrow had been broken in the bone and the surgeon was unable to extract it. Soon after arriving in Cuba he died and was buried with great military honors. He left a package of papers with his senior captain directed to Countess de Satomayor, and one directed to the Count Camina, whom he had appointed his executor, both of his own and the Countess' estates.

In the package sent to the Countess he gave full instructions as to his wishes in regard to his own property, which was to be given to the Countess entire, except a few legacies that were given to his faithful survitors and a large one to the count. Thus ended the career of one of Spain's most gallant and faithful cavaliers.

The following epitaph was inscribed upon his tomb:

"In this sepulchre rests the bones of a man who was a lion by name and still more by nature."

The Countess mourned the death of her gallant lover for several years. She never forgot the remark made by him at their parting, that he would find the fountain of youth or leave his bones to bleach in a Western wilderness.

Some years after his death the Countess met with one of Spain's best and most respected noblemen, who gained her love and to whom she was happily married.

The fountain of youth was the chief object of Ponce de Leon's explorations in this country. It is too evident for comment. That a tale so fabulous should gain credit among simple, uninstructed Indians is not surprising; that it should make an impression upon an enlightened people appears in the present age altogether incredible. The fact, however, is certain, and the most authentic Spanish historians mention this extravagant sally of their credulous countryman.

Martyr affirms in his address to the Pope, "That among the islands on the north side of Hispaniola there is one about 325 leagues distant in which is a spring of running water of such marvelous virtue that the water thereof being drunk, perhaps with some diet, maketh, tho' old, young again; and here I must protest to your Holiness not to think this be said lightly or rashly, for they have so spread this rumor for a truth through all the court, that not only all the people, but many of those whom wisdom and fortune have divided from the common lot, think it to be true."

We must remember the Spaniards at that time were engaged in a career of activity which gave a romantic turn to their imagination, and daily presented to them strong and marvelous objects. A new world was opened to their view; they visited islands and continents of whose existence mankind in former years had no conception. In this delightful country nature seemed to assume another form. Every tree, plant and animal was different from those of the ancient hemisphere; they seemed to be transplanted into enchanted ground. After the wonders which they had seen, nothing in the warmth and novelty of their admiration appeared to them so extraordinary as to be beyond belief. If the rapid succession of new and striking scenes could make such an impression, even upon the sound understanding of Columbus, that he boasted of having found the seat of paradise, will it appear strange that Ponce de Leon should dream of discovering the fountain of youth?

CHAPTER X.

ON the 12th day of April, 1528, Panfilo Narvaez sailed from St. Jago de Cuba with four hundred men and forty horses. Landing near Charlotte Harbor, he took possession of the country in the name of the King of Spain, and promulgated in the Spanish language to the inhabitants of the country in the name of the King of Spain this proclamation:

"I, Panfilo de Narvaez, cause to be known to you how God created the world and charged St. Peter to be the sovereign of all men, in whatever country they might be born. God gave him the whole world for his inheritance. One of his successors made it a gift to the King and Queen of Spain; so that the Indians are their subjects. You will be compelled to accept Christianity. If you refuse and delay agreeing to what I have proposed to you, I will march against you; I will make war upon you from all sides; I will subject you to obedience to the church and His Majesty; I will obtain possession of your wives and children; I will reduce you to slavery. I notify you that neither His Majesty nor myself, nor the gentlemen who accompany me, will be the cause of this, but yourselves only."

While resting at a village near Tampa, Narvaez was shown some wooden burial cases containing the remains of chiefs, and ornamented with deer skins elaborately painted and adorned with sprigs of gold. Learning that the gold came from farther north, at a place called Apalachee, Narvaez immediately ordered his men to march thither. With more judgment or prophetic wisdom his treasurer, Cabaca de Vaca, endeavored in vain to dissuade him. Having distributed a small quantity of biscuit and pork as rations, he set out on the first of May with three hundred men and forty horses. They marched through a desolate country, crossing one large river, encountering only one settlement of Indians, until the

17th of June, when they fell in with a settlement where they were well received and supplied with corn and venison. The Spaniards, learning that this tribe were enemies of the Apalachians, exchanged presents, and obtained guides to direct them to the Apalachian settlement. This they reached on the 25th, after a fatiguing march through swamps and marshes, and at once attacked the inhabitants without a word of warning, and put them all to the sword. The town consisted of comfortable houses, well stocked with corn, skins and garments made from bark cloth.

Not finding the wealth he had expected, and being subject to the repeated attacks of the Indians, Narvaez, after a month's rest at Apalachee, divided his command into three companies, and ordered them to scour the country. These companies returned after an unsuccessful search for gold and food. The Spaniards continued their march toward the north and west, carrying with them, in chains, the Indian chiefs captured at Apalachee. This plan of securing the chiefs of an Indian nation or tribe and forcing them to march with the troops as guides and hostages, seems to have been adopted by each of the Spanish commanders, and always with disastrous results. The sight of an Indian chief in chains aroused a feeling of outraged friendship wherever they passed, and gave a premonition of the servile fate that would be assigned to their race whenever the Spaniards obtained dominion. These captives urged on the Indians to harass and persistently follow up the marching army, even influencing tribes that were inimical to themselves.

The march of Narvaez through the western part of Florida continued until fall, with an unvarying succession of attacks and skirmishes at every halt, and often pitched battles at the towns that lay in his path. Little progress was made on their journey, owing to the uncertainty of their course, the unproductive and difficult nature of the country, and the unremitting attacks and obstacles opposed by the wily Indians, who were ever on the watch to pick off man or beast, and to prevent the collection of supplies.

Disheartened at the continued losses sustained by his army, and despairing of ever reaching by land the Spanish settlement in Mexico, Narvaez, having reached the bank of a large river, determined to follow it to its mouth and take to the sea. Slowly they moved down the river, and arrived at its mouth in a sadly distressed condition. Despair lent them an energy that was fanned to a burning zeal by the hopes of being able to reach their friends and salvation on the shore of the same water before their view. A smith in their party declared that he could build a forge, and with bellows made of hides and the charcoal they could supply abundantly, he could forge from their swords and accoutrements bolts and nails for building a boat. Diligently they worked, incited by the memories of all their hardships and perils, and the joyous hope of safe delivery. Such was their energy and determination that in six weeks they constructed from the material at hand five large boats, capable of holding fifty men each. For cordage they twisted ropes from the manes and tails of their horses, together with the fibre of plants. Their sails were made from their clothing, and from the hides of their horses they made sacks to hold water. With these frail and clumsily-constructed crafts, open boats loaded almost to the water's edge, without a navigator in the party, or provisions for a week, this little army of desperate men set out on the open sea, Narvaez commanding one boat; the others were under the command of his captains, one of whom, Cabaca de Vaca, has preserved to us the account of this fatal expedition.

De Vaca gives a long account of their voyage, and the hardships and misfortunes they underwent until they were all shipwrecked. Out of two hundred and forty who started on the return only fifteen were alive. Narvaez himself was blown off from shore while almost alone in his boat, and never again heard of. Only four are known certainly to have been saved, Cabaca de Vaca, the treasurer of the expedition, Captain Alonz Castillo, Captain Andrew Orantes, a negro or Turk named Estevanico.

Cabaca de Vaca and his companions for nearly six years pursued their journey among the Indians. During all this long period they never abandoned their hope and desire of reaching Mexico. Finally, after many strange adventures, de Vaca arrived at the Spanish settlement in Mexico, and was received by his countrymen with the greatest consideration and rejoicing.

Having been sent over to Spain, he presented to the crown a narrative of the unfortunate expedition of Narvaez, representing that the country contained great wealth, that he alone was able to secure, and begging that he be made Governor. In this he was disappointed, however, but placated by the government of LaPlatte, in South America.

The narrative of De Vaca has been received by historians and antiquarians as in the main veracious, though describing some wonderful customs and peoples, it is the earliest account of Florida which we possess, having been published in 1555, and is of inestimable value.

CHAPTER XI.

MISLED by the fabulous stories told of the wealth of Florida, and by the still more deceptive account of De Vaca, and having before their eyes continually the immense treasures actually secured in Peru and Mexico, the Spaniards were satisfied that it only needed a force sufficiently large and ably commanded to secure to the conquerors even greater treasures in their northern possessions. They were, moreover, convinced that the Indian tribes would not defend, with such persistent valor and great sacrifice, a worthless country, when the incalculable wealth of the Aztec had been so feebly defended.

At this favorable moment there appeared at court a man who was acknowledged to be eminently qualified to inspire confidence in any undertaking he might enter upon. No knight stood higher in the esteem of his sovereign or enjoyed greater popularity with the cavaliers than Hernando de Soto. Born of a good family in the northern part of Spain, he had early entered the service of D'Avalas, the Governor of the West Indies, by whom he was put in command of a detachment sent to Peru to reinforce Pizarro. Here he exhibited a remarkable capacity and soon rose to be second in command. Having gained a valuable experience and a splendid reputation in the conquest of Peru, he was induced by Pizarro to seek pleasure or glory in another field, lest his own achievements should be rivaled by those of his lieutenant. A million and a half dollars was the sum which he received on relinquishing the field. This, in those days, princely fortune was but a small portion of the exorbitant ransom paid by the captured Incas.

Returning to Spain, his wealth and achievements seem to have excited genuine admiration, rather than envy, and he at once became the favorite of the court. His martial spirit craved adventures, and he could not remain content with the dullness of court life. He therefore petitioned the King to be allowed to fit out an expedition to occupy and settle the Spanish northern possessions. The country at that time designated as Florida extending from the Chesapeake Bay to Mexico, and, as was thought, embraced the richest portion of the world, full of all good things. De Soto's request having been granted, he was at once commissioned Adelantado and Marquis of Florida. A fleet of seven ships and three cutters was at once purchased, armed and equipped for the expedition, and, as it was De Soto's intention to colonize the country, much attention was given to provide a supply of such seeds as were desirable to introduce. It is possible that some of the seeds scattered by the followers of De Soto may to-day be reproducing themselves in Florida.

The origin of the wild horses in America has also been assigned to the Spanish introduction at that time. So great was the desire to accompany De Soto, and so certain seemed the rich recompense of wealth and honor to be achieved under such a leader, that the complement of a thousand men was recruited with ease; of this number more than three hundred were gentlemen of rank—knights and hidalgoes of the best blood of Spain — who lavished their means in the purchase of arms and equipments, thinking that with these they would procure wealth in plenty. With this brilliant corps there were twelve priests to minister to the spiritual welfare of the Spaniards or Indians, or both.

Leaving Spain in the Spring, the fleet proceeded as far as Cuba, where it was delayed awhile in completing arrangements. Here De Soto married the lady Isabella, a sister of the famous Bovadilla. The enjoyment of the society of his new wife, however, could not detain him from pursuit of honor. In May, 1539, he left Cuba, and landed in Florida on Whit Sunday in the same month. The bay in which they landed, now called Tampa Bay, was named by them "Espiritu Santo," in honor of the day on which they arrived. A detailed account of the march of De Soto would be too long for a work like this. Soon after beginning the march northward the advance guard of the Spaniard fell in with a body of Indians, who advanced, apparently, to oppose them. The Spanish captain, thinking it was an assault, ordered a charge, when, greatly to their surprise, they heard the Spanish tongue in a tone of supplication not to kill one of their own countrymen. The speaker proved to be the captize Ortiz, before mentioned. Having acquired a knowledge of the Indians and their language, he was a great acquisition to the command, although unable, from restricted confinement, to give satisfactory reply to the first question asked him by his countryman, "Where is there any gold to be found?" By the advice of Ortiz, or from motives of policy, De Soto pursued a pacific policy at first, and met with friendly treatment and generous supplies of provisions at the various Indian towns. The Indians at that time seemed to have paid considerable attention to agriculture, and to have lived in towns that were rudely fortified, and built with very considerable dwelling houses and barns. Some of the houses of the chiefs are described as more than an hundred feet long, containing many rooms and set upon artificial mounds. They were built of palings sometimes plastered with clay and covered with thatch.

At nearly every town the Spaniards found provisions stored, consisting of walnuts, dried grapes, beans, millet and corn, besides growing vegetables, among which are mentioned beets. Some of the towns must have been very large, as many as six thousand inhabitants dwelling in and around several mentioned. At one town called Mabilla the baggage and valuables of the Spaniards were carried within the palisades by the Indians forced to transport them. Then an attack was made upon the town and twenty-five hundred of the savages were slain. The chief and a company of natives to transport the baggage were seized at every town, unless packmen were voluntarily secured. After marching a short distance away from their homes, the women were allowed their freedom, but the men were led by chains attached to a Spanish soldier. Arriving at another town, these bondsmen were released and new captives taken, to be, in turn, exchanged further on. In this manner did De Soto march through what is Florida, thence in a northerly direction through Georgia into South Carolina, thence back to the vicinity of Pensacola.

While in South Carolina De Soto fell in with an intelligent race of Indians, whose sovereign was a woman. Here he secured a large store of pearls, nearly three hundred pounds, some of which were said to be worth their weight in gold. These, however, were all lost, together with the other valuables and baggage, in the burning of the town of Mabilla.

Trusting to the disingenuous tales of the Indians, and ever led on by his overweening faith in the existence of vast stores of gold, De Soto had marched on and ever further on, until, consuming a year's time, he had made a complete circuit of the country, and found himself empty-handed within six days' march of Pensacola, then called Ochus. Here he had ordered his lieutenant, Maldonado, to await his arrival with the ships he had sent back to Cuba for a supply of provisions and mining tools.

De Soto at this time exhibited that masterly force of character which had secured his former success and his great influence. Unwilling to endure the disgrace that would attach to an unsuccessful issue of the expedition—a disaster which, with the unfortunate results of former expeditions, he feared would preclude any further attempts to settle the Spanish domains in Florida—he resolved to conceal from his followers their location and the nearness of the fleet, lest, being disheartened by their want of success and worse than uncertain prospect of the future, they would refuse to continue on, and, taking possession of the ship, set sail for the West Indies. He therefore forbade Ortiz to mention to the troops the arrival of Maldonado, which had been learned from the Indians. Recruiting his men and horses by a short rest, he marched on again into the unknown wilderness, and turned his back upon home, friends, and all that makes life worth living. Still searching for gold, he marched from region to region, ever meeting and overcoming difficulties and opposition, and yet unsuccessful. He proceeded as high as the Cumberland river, then, turning west, crossed the Mississippi, and reached the Red river. In that region the Spaniards wintered, and in the spring De Soto retraced his steps to the Mississippi, having determined to reach the mouth of that river, from whence he could send to Mexico and Cuba for further supplies. The disappointment and mortification which his gallant nature had so long opposed was eating like a cancer into his heart, and, unsustained by a hope which in other circumstances would have thrown off disease, his body at last gave way to fatigue and malaria, and he began to sink under a wasting fever. Deep despondency settled down upon him as he thought of home, his young wife and all the comforts and prospects he had put so far from his reach. Calling his followers about him, he thanked them for their courage and devotion, and besought them to accept of his appointment of a successor to lead them after his death, which he assured them was near at hand. His followers tried to afford him the regulation comfort usual at such times, depicting this life as so full of misery that he was most happy who was soonest relieved of its burdens. They finally received from him the appointment of Louis Moscoza as their captain.

Shortly after, on the 21st day of May, 1542, died that chivalrous knight, Don Hernando de Soto, Governor of Cuba and Adelantade of Florida, far from his native land, in the wilderness on the bank of the great Father of Waters, whose vast and turbid flow ever recalls his great name and deeds, and whose discovery has proved his most enduring remembrance.

Desirous of impressing the Indians with the supernatural origin of De Soto, his followers declared that his father, the Son of God, had taken him to Himself, and lest their deception should be manifest by the sight of his dead body, the corpse was placed in a canoe, and in the night consigned to the waters of the mighty river.

Immediately after the death of De Soto the Spaniards began to build boats and collect provisions in preparation for their long voyage. They continued thus employed until the annual floods had subsided, when they descended to the Gulf. Though continuously receiving attacks from the Indians, they at last reached the Spanish settlement of Parnuco, in Mexico. Here they were received with joy and every kindness proffered them. Three hundred and eleven men kneeled before the altar in thanksgiving to God for their deliverance from those distresses and perils which had swept away more than two-thirds of the gallant army that four years before had landed in Florida—an army that had overrun a country containing thousands of brave inhabitants, subsisted for more than three years on the country through which it passed, ever maintained the unity of its command and devotion to its valorous leader while he lived and executed his wishes after his death.

CHAPTER XII.

THE settlement of Florida originated in the religious troubles experienced by the Huguenots under Charles the Ninth of France. Admiral Coligny, as early as 1555, projected colonies in America, and sent an expedition to Brazil, which proved unsuccessful. Having procured permission from Charles the Ninth to found a colony in Florida, a designation which embraced in a rather indefinite manner the whole country from the Chesapeake to the Tortugas, he sent an expedition in 1562 from France, under the command of Jean Ribault, composed of many young men of good families. The little Huguenot fleet touched first the harbor of St. Augustine, in Florida. Making their way along the coast they discovered Port Royal. They were charmed with the beauty of the scene, and chose this spot for their future home, and built a small fort, which they named Carolina, in honor of their King. Leaving a small garrison to defend it, Ribault went back to France with the ships for reinforcements. Civil war was then raging in France, and Coligny was almost powerless, but not discouraged. During a lull in the tempest of civil commotion another expedition was sent to America, under the command of Rene de Laudonniere, and made its first landing at the river of Dolphins, being the present harbor of St. Augustine. Laudonniere had accompanied Ribault on his first voyage. They arrived in July, 1564, pitched their tents on the banks of the St. Johns, and built Fort Carolina. There was great dissoluteness among these immigrants; some of them turned pirates and depredated extensively upon the Spanish property in the West Indies. The remainder became discontented, and were about to embark for France when the fleet arrived with immigrants and supplies.

CHAPTER XIII.

WHEN the Spanish monarch heard of the settlement of French Protestants within his claimed territory, and of the piracies of some of the immigrants, he adopted measures for their expulsion and punishment. Don Pedro Menendez de Aviles, a brave military chief, was appointed by his King the hereditary Governor of the Floridas, on the condition that he should expel the French from the soil, conquer the natives and plant a colony there. In 1562 the site where St. Augustine now stands was an extensive village of the Selove Indians. Menendez arrived on the 6th of September, with a strong, armed force, and landed his troops in the harbor, giving it the name of St. Augustine in commemoration of having come in sight of the coast of Florida on the anniversary of a saint of that name, 28th August, 1565. Here he found three of his ships already debarking their troops, guns and stores. Two of his officers, Patano and Vincente, had taken possession of the dwelling of Indian Chief Selvoe. It was a large barn-like structure, strongly framed of entire trunks of trees, and thatched with palmetto leaves. Around it they were throwing up entrenchments of fascines and sand; gangs of negroes with picks and shovels and spades were toiling at the work.

Such was the foundation and birth of St. Augustine, the oldest town in the United States, and the introduction of slave labor upon this soil. The next day, with great ceremony and pomp, Menendez proclaimed his King, Philip the Second, monarch of all North America. While Menendez was making haste to fortify his position at St. Augustine, Ribault was preparing to descend the coast, and, by a sudden attack, capture the Spanish fleet and cut off the settlement. This plan was ineffectually opposed by Laudonniere. His opposition to the plan of action adopted may have been the cause of his failure to accompany the expedition. Removing the artillery and garrison to his fleet, and leaving in the fort the non-combatants, including women, children and invalids, to the number of two hundred and forty, under the command of Laudonniere, Ribault set sail to attack the Spaniards on the 10th of September.

They bore rapidly down until in sight of the Spanish vessels anchored off the bar of St. Augustine. Before the enemy were reached and the fleet collected for action, Ribault found himself in the midst of one of those gales which occur with suddenness and violence on the coast of Florida at different periods of every fall.

The tempest rendered his ships unmanageable and finally wrecked them all at different points on the coast south of Matanzas Inlet.

Menendez had watched the French ships as they approached St. Augustine. Observing the severity of the storm he was satisfied that the fleet could not beat back in its teeth should they escape shipwreck; therefore their return was impossible for several days after the storm should cease. Menendez determined to seize the favorable opportunity to attack the fort on the St. Johns. He gathered a picked force, and, with eight days' provisions, began a march across the country, under the guidance of two Indians, who were unfriendly to the French. The march proved difficult on account of the pouring rains and their ignorance of the country. The swamps and baygalls, many of them waist deep with water, proved so embarrassing that it took three days of laborious marching, amidst great discomfort, to cover the distance of fifty miles between the two posts Immediately after the departure of the ships Laudonniere had set to work, with the force at his command, to repair the breaches in the fort that had been made when they had expected to return to France. He also began to discipline his men so as to be a guard to the post. For several days the regular watches were kept up by the captain who had been appointed, but as the gale continued they began to feel confident that no attack would be made while the weather was so inclement, and therefore ceased to be vigilant. On the night of September 19th the gale had been very severe, and at daybreak, finding the captain of the watch was in his quarters, the sentinels went under shelter. At this very moment the soldiers of Menendez were in sight kneeling in prayer. From prayer they rushed to the attack, gaining entrance to the fort. Without much opposition they began an indiscriminate slaughter. Laudonniere, with twenty men, sprang from the walls and escaped into the woods, from whence he made his way across the marshes to a small vessel in the river, which had been left in charge of Captain Jacques Ribault, a son of the Admiral. From thence they proceeded to France, without making any effort to find their companions of Ribault's fleet or to learn their fate.

An order from Menendez to spare the women, children and cripples put a stop to the massacre, though it is said, "to escape death they were forced to submit to slavery." The French account says that all men who escaped instant death were hung to the limbs of neighboring trees. This may be exaggerated, but it is certain the Spaniards suspended the bodies of some of the Frenchmen and set up this inscription, "*No por Franceses, sino por Luteranos.*" Menendez found in the fort six trunks filled with books, well bound and gilt, from which the owners did not say mass, but preached their Lutheran doctrine every evening; all of which books he directed to be burned.

Fearing lest Ribault should have escaped destruction in the storm, and returning should make an attack in his absence, Menendez hurried back to St. Augustine. He took with him only fifty men, the remainder being left under the command of his son-in-law, De Valdez, who was ordered to build a church on the site selected by Menendez, and marked by the erection of crosses. After the completion of the church De Valdez was to use every effort to strengthen the captured fort.

Arriving at St. Augustine, Menendez was hailed as conqueror, and having been escorted into the place by the priests and people who had been left behind, a solemn mass was repeated and the *Te Deum* chanted to celebrate the victory.

Several of Ribault's vessels were wrecked between Mosquito and Matanzas Inlets. Strange as it may appear, in the destruction of the whole fleet but one life was lost from drowning. It often happens on the sandy portion of the Florida coast that vessels will be driven high upon the beach by the force of the swell and there left by the receding tide in a sound condition.

CHAPTER XIV.

ABOUT two hundred men had collected on the barrier at Matanzas Inlet, while a large party with Ribault were gathered on the barrier farther to the south. The Indians soon after reported to Menendez that a large body of men were at the inlet, four leagues south, that were unable to cross. He marched with forty men for the inlet, and arrived at Matanzas the same evening. His course was down the beach on Anastasia Island, as the account speaks of his ordering his boats to keep abreast of him on the march.

Having come to the mouth of the inlet one of the Frenchmen swam across and reported that the party there assembled belonged to one of the vessels of Ribault's fleet. Menendez returned the man in a boat, and offered a pledge of safety to the French captain and four or five of his lieutenants, who might choose to cross over and hold an interview. Upon this pledge the captain crossed over in the boat with four of his companions. These begged of Menendez that he would provide them with boats that they might cross that inlet and the one at St. Augustine, and return to their fort twenty leagues to the north. Upon this Menendez informed them of the capture of the fort and the destruction of the garrison. The captain thereupon besought that they be furnished with a vessel to return to France, observing that the French and Spanish kings were loving brothers, and the two nations at peace. Menendez, in reply, asked if they were Catholics; to which it was answered that they were of the new religion. Then Menendez answered that if they had been Catholics he would feel he was serving his King in doing them kindness, but Protestants he considered as enemies, against whom he should wage war unceasingly, both against them and against all that should come into the territory of which he was Adelantado, having come to these shores in the service of his King to plant the holy faith, in order that savages might be brought to a knowledge of the Holy Catholic religion.

Upon hearing this the captain and his men desired to return and report the same to their companions, and were accordingly sent back in the boat. Soon after, observing signals or signs from the opposite shore, the boat was sent over to learn their pleasure.

The French then endeavored to make some terms for a surrender, with the privilege of ransom. There being many members of noble and wealthy families among them, as much as fifty thousand ducats were offered for a pledge of safety. Menendez would make no pledge, simply sending word that if they desired they could surrender their arms and yield themselves to his mercy, in order that he might do unto them what should be dictated to him by the grace of God. The French, seemed to have had an instinctive feeling that it would fare hard with them should they yield themselves to the Spaniards, yet they were so wholly demoralized and disheartened by the misfortunes that had befallen them, that, after much delay and parley, they finally sent word to Menendez that they were willing to yield themselves, to be dealt with as he willed. The French were therefore transported across the sound in parties of ten at a time. As each boat load was landed Menendez directed that the prisoners be led behind the scrub, and their hands pinioned behind their backs. This course, he declared to them to be necessary, as he had but a small number of men in his command, and if left free it would be an easy matter for the French to turn upon him and revenge themselves for the destruction of their fort and Laudonnière's command. In this manner was secured the whole body of the French that had collected on the southern shore of Matanzas Inlet, to the number of two hundred and eight men. Of this number eight in response to an inquiry, declared themselves Catholics, and were sent to St. Augustine in the boat. The remainder were ordered to march with the Spanish soldiers on their path back to the settlement. Menendez had sent on in advance an officer with a file of soldiers, with orders to wait at a designated spot on the road, and as the parties of Frenchmen came up to take them aside into the woods and put them to death. In this manner the whole party were killed, and their bodies left on the sands to feed the buzzards.

Menendez had scarcely reached St. Augustine before he learned that there was a larger body of the French assembled at the spot where he had found the first party, who were constructing a raft on which to cross the inlet. Hurrying back with his troops, he sent a message to the commander, whom he rightly conjectured was Ribault himself. He told him that he had destroyed the fort on the St. Johns and a body of those who were shipwrecked, promising him a safe conduct if he wished to cross over and satisfy himself as to the truth of this report.

Ribault availed himself of this offer, and was shown the dead bodies of his men, who had been so cruelly murdered. He was allowed to converse with one of the prisoners, who had been brought in the company of the Spaniards. This man was one of the eight who were Catholics, and was spared from the former company.

Ribault endeavored to negotiate for the ransom of himself and his men, offering double the sum before named by the French captain; but Menendez refused to listen to any terms, except an unconditional surrender. After ineffectually offering a ransom of two hundred thousand ducats, the French Admiral returned to his party and informed them of the demand of the Spaniards. In spite of the terrible fate of their comrades, which should have served as a warning of what awaited them, one hundred and fifty of the company, including Ribault, decided to surrender to the Spanish captain. These were transported to the island and disposed of in the same manner as the former prisoners, saving only a few musicians and four soldiers, who claimed to be Catholics—in all, sixteen persons. Two hundred of the French refused to trust themselves to the Spaniards, preferring the chance of preserving their lives on the inhospitable beach until they could find a way to escape to a more friendly country. These retreated back to their wrecked ships and began to construct a fort and a small vessel to return to France, or at least to leave the fatal shores of Florida.

Menendez soon after determined to break up the camp, fearing the presence of so large a body of enemies in his midst. Having fitted out a fleet of three vessels to co-operate by water, Menendez marched his soldiers a journey of eight days from St. Augustine. Here he found the fugitives encamped and prepared to resist an attack. Without delay the Spaniards were led to battle. The French, being poorly equipped, fought at a disadvantage, and were forced to retire beyond the reach of the cannon of the fleet. Having captured the fortification, Menendez sent word to the French that if they would surrender he would spare their lives. A portion of the French refused to trust the pledge of the Spanish captain and withdrew to the woods. These were never heard of more. The remainder came to the Spanish camp and surrendered.

After destroying the fort and setting fire to the wrecked vessels and the ships the French had built, the Spaniards sailed back to St. Augustine, bringing with them one hundred and fifty of the Frenchmen. To this remnant of the proud army of Ribault the pledges given by Menendez were faithfully kept.

It is difficult to believe that the unfortunate condition of those shipwrecked Frenchmen, far from their kindred or race, thrown destitute upon desolate shores, and begging so earnestly for life, did not move the heart of Menendez to feelings of pity. Doubtless a regard for his own safety, united with a furious fanaticism too effectually sealed the spring of charity in his heart.

Let us hope that the sands of Florida will never again be reddened by the hand of partisans. The result achieved by Menendez occasioned great rejoicing at the Court of Spain. Letters of congratulation and commendation were sent to him by Philip II. and the Pontiff, Pius V. The Pope's letter is an able, dispassionate epistle. After lauding the virtue of Menendez, he declared to him the key note to his inspiration and the motive of his labors should be to prevent the Indian idolators from being scandalized by the vices and bad habits of the Europeans:

To Our Beloved Son and Noble Lord, Pedro Menendez de Aviles, Viceroy in the Province of Florida, in the Part of India:

BELOVED SON AND NOBLE SIR—Health, Grace and the blessing of our Lord be with you. Amen.

We rejoice greatly to hear that our dear and beloved son in Christ, Philip, Catholic King, has named and appointed you Adelantado thereof, for we hear such an account of your person, and so full and satisfactory a report of your virtue and nobility, that we believe without hesitation that you will not only faithfully, diligently and carefully perform the orders and instructions given you by so Catholic a King, but trust also that you, by your discretion and habit, will do all to effect the increase of our holy Catholic faith, and gain more souls to God. I am well aware, as you know, that it is necessary to govern these Indians with good sense and discretion, that those who are weak in faith from being newly converted be strengthened, and idolaters be converted and receive the faith of Christ; that the former may praise God, knowing the benefit of His divine mercy, and the latter still infidels, may be brought to a knowledge of the truth; but nothing is more important in the conversion of these Indians and idolators than to endeavor by all means to prevent scandal being given by the vices and immoralities of such as go to these western parts. This is the key of this holy work, in which is included the whole essence of your charge.

You see, noble sir, without my alluding to it, how great an opportunity is offered you in fathering and aiding this cause, from which result, first, serving the Almighty; second, increasing the name of your King, who will be esteemed by man, loved and rewarded by God.

Giving you, then, our paternal and apostolic blessing, we beg and charge you to give full faith and credit to our brother, the Archbishop of Rossano, who, in our name, will explain our desire more at length.

Given at Rome, with the fisherman's ring, on the 18th day of August, in the year of our redemption, 1569, the third of our pontificate.

(Signed) PIUS FIFTH, Pope.

As the exaggerated report of the cruelties practiced by Menendez spread through Europe, an intense and bitter feeling was excited. Indignation inflamed the breast of the French nation at the destruction of their fellow-countrymen, although the King, Charles Ninth, failed—in fact, refused—to take notice of the slaughter of his faithful subjects. A petition of nine hundred widows and orphans of those who had sailed on that fatal expedition with Ribault was unheeded by this sovereign. That the fate of the Huguenots was merited as the common enemies of Spain, France and the Catholic religion was the openly avowed sentiment of this unnatural, unpatriotic King.

Feeling the insecurity of his position, from which there was no place of retreat in case of a successful attack from a foreign foe, Menendez applied himself with the utmost diligence to strengthen the defenses of his new town, at the same time he instituted measures to insure a permanent settlement, and the establishment of civil rights and privileges.

CHAPTER XV.

THERE is but little doubt about the first landing of Menendez, and the attendant ceremonies. It is certain that soon after landing the foundation of the town was located on its present site, and the town, with its fortifications, regularly laid out. The city was originally planned to be three squares one way by four the other. At this time a stockade, or fortification, was built upon the site of the present fort. About the same period a parish church and hall of justice were erected, and civil officers appointed.

During the winter succeeding the settlement of the Spaniards at St. Augustine, there was a great scarcity of provisions in the colony, so that the settlers were forced to forage upon the neighboring Indians and to depend upon such supplies of fish and game as they might secure. The danger which attended any expedition for hunting rendered this but a meager source of supply. Satouriva, the chief of the Indians who inhabited the territory to the north, between St. Augustine and the St. Johns river, had been friendly to Laudonniere, and from the time of the destruction of the French he continued unceasingly to wage war on the Spaniards. His methods of warfare exhibited the same bravery and cunning that has since become characteristic of the Indians, never being found when looked for, ever present when unexpected. By the constant harassing attacks, encouraged by this chief, the Spaniards lost many valuable lives, among them Juan Menendez, nephew of the Governor.

To obtain supplies to relieve the distress of his colony, Menendez undertook a voyage to Cuba. The Governor of the island was, through jealousy, unwilling to render him any assistance, and he would have fared badly had he not found there four of his vessels, which had been left in Spain with orders to follow him, but, meeting with many delays, had only lately arrived in Cuba.

With these vessels he returned to his colony, to find that during his absence a portion of the troops had mutinied and imprisoned the master of the camp, who had been left in command, seized upon what provisions there remained, and taking possession of a small vessel arriving with stores, had set sail for Cuba.

Menendez, with consummate tact, succeeded in arousing the flagging interest of his colony in the extension of the true religion, and managed, by his courage and presence, to remove the cause of dissension. Desiring to be rid of a portion of his colony, who had proven quarrelsome, lazy and inimical to his interest, he sent a body of them, numbering one hundred, back to Cuba in one of the vessels going for supplies. The return of this vessel was anxiously looked for, as the colony had begun again to suffer from a scarcity of provisions and from sickness. Without waiting for affairs to become desperate, Menendez sailed for Cuba to obtain the needed supplies. Upon his arrival he found the Governor of Mexico there, but so disparaging had been the reports of those who had deserted his standard that he was advised to give up his unprofitable enterprise, and the succor he requested was refused. His courage but rose as his circumstances became more adverse, and he determined not to relinquish his undertaking, nor to return empty handed to his famishing colony. He pawned his jewels and the badge of his order for a sum of five hundred ducats, with which he purchased the necessary provisions and hastened back to Florida. Upon his return he was rejoiced to find that the distress of his colony had already been relieved. Admiral Juan de Avila had arrived from Spain with fifteen vessels and a thousand men and a large quantity of supplies, and, what was most gratifying to Menendez, a letter of commendation from his sovereign.

Availing himself of the force now at his command, Menendez set out on an expedition to establish forts and missionary stations at different points along the coast, as had been his intention since his first landing in Florida. Several of these posts were, at this time, established by him in the territory then embraced in Florida, the most northerly station being on the Chesapeake Bay, which was the northern boundary of the possessions claimed by Spain. Priests or friars were left at each of these missionary posts for introducing Christianity among the Indians. Menendez became convinced that if all these establishments were to be maintained, and the most important work of teaching the natives continued, he must have larger missions and greater forces at his command. Hoping to obtain this aid from his sovereign, he set out for Spain in the Spring of 1567. Upon his arrival he was welcomed by the King with many flattering attentions and assurances of aid in the furtherance of his plan for propagating the Catholic faith.

CHAPTER XVI.

WHILE Menendez was occupied in Spain in forwarding the interests of his colony, in France plans were being formed and a secret enterprise undertaken for an attack on the Spanish posts in Florida.

Most inflammatory and exaggerated accounts of the massacre at Fort Carolina had been published throughout France. One account says of the Spaniards that, after taking the fort and finding no more men, they assailed the poor women, and after having by force and violence abused the greater part, they destroyed them, and cut the throats of the little children indiscriminately. They took as many of them alive as they could, and having kept them three days without giving them anything to eat, and having made them undergo all the tortures and all the mocking that could be devised, they hung them to some trees near the fort. They even flayed the King's lieutenant, and sent the skin to the King of Spain, and having torn out his eyes, blackened with their blows, they fastened them on the points of their daggers and tried which could throw them the greatest distance.

The French King had refused to listen to the appeals of the relatives of the Huguenots who had been exterminated in Florida, but, distressed by the destruction of their countrymen, and the harrowing accounts of the massacre, many of the nation had long felt it a mortification that an outrage so gross should have received neither redress nor rebuke.

Among those whose zealous regard for the national honor was touched by the conduct of the French King, and in whose breast burned fiercely the fires of revenge, was the Chevalier Dominic de Gourgues. Appearing, as he does, in history, as the avenger of the sad destruction of his countrymen, in an expedition undertaken without solicitation, at his own expense and at the risk of forfeiting his own life by the command of his King, even if he should be successful, it is but natural that his character should have been extolled and his virtues exalted by all writers who have admired his chivalrous courage.

De Gourgues was born of noble parentage at Mount Marsan, in Guienne, and was said to have been a Catholic, though it is denied by the Spanish historians. His life had been spent in arms in the service of his King in Scotland, Piedmont and Italy. His career was that of an adventurer, ever ready to risk his life to acquire honor and reputation, and having little desire to amass riches. While serving in Italy against the Spaniards he was taken prisoner and consigned to labor as a galley slave. This ignominious treatment of a soldier of his birth and rank left in his mind an unappeasable hatred of the Spaniards. His period of servitude was cut short by the capture of the Spanish galley upon which he served by a Turkish pirate, from whom, in turn, he was liberated by Rumeguas, the French commander at Malta. His experience during his imprisonment and escape seemed to have opened his eyes to the opportunities for plunder upon the seas. Soon after his release he entered upon a marauding expedition to the South seas, in which he secured considerable plunder. He had but recently returned home and retired to enjoy in quiet the property acquired in his ventures, when the news of the destruction of Ribault's colony reached France. Eager to retaliate by a severe punishment this outrage upon his countrymen, De Gourgues sold his property and with the sum realized, and what he could borrow on the credit of an alleged commercial venture, purchased and equipped a fleet of three vessels, one of which was nothing more than a launch. Deeming it impolitic to make known the object of his voyage, he obtained license to trade and procure slaves on the coast of Africa. He enlisted for a cruise of twelve months a force of one hundred and eighty men, many of whom were gentlemen adventurers. He was careful to secure one, at least, of the men who escaped with Laudonniere from Fort Carolina. M. de Montluc, the King's lieutenant in Guienne, a friend of De Gourgues, rendered him valuable assistance in securing his equipments. On the second of August, 1567, he left Bordeaux, but was delayed by a storm eight days at the mouth of the river Garonne. Afterwards, having put to sea, he was driven by stress of weather far out of his course, and encountered so severe a gale as to nearly wreck the fleet at Cape Finisterre. One vessel, in which was his lieutenant, was blown so far out of its course that for fifteen days it was supposed to be lost, which caused him great trouble, as his people earnestly besought him to return. The missing vessel, however, met him off the coast of Africa. Land was then kept in sight until they reached Cape Verde; thence taking the direct route to the Indies, he sailed before the wind upon the high seas, and having crossed over, the first land which he made was the island of Dominique. From thence he proceeded, stopping at the island of St. Domingo to weather a gale, and at the island of Cuba for water, which he had to take by force, for he says, "The Spaniards are enraged as soon as they see a Frenchman in the Indies, for, although a hundred Spains could not furnish men enough to hold the hundredth part of a land so vast and capacious, nevertheless it is the mind of the Spaniards that this new world was never created except for them, and that it belongs to no man living to step on it or breathe in it save themselves alone."

De Gourgues had not revealed the real object of his expedition until after leaving the island of Cuba, when he assembled all his men and declared to them his purpose of going to Florida to avenge on the Spaniards the injury which had been done to the King and to all France. He set before them the treachery and cruelty of those who had massacred Frenchmen, and the shame that it was to have left it so long unpunished—an action so wicked and so humiliating—and the honor and satisfaction that would redound to them in removing from the escutcheon of France this foul blot. The spirit of the address was suited to the French temper, and they professed themselves ready to fight for the honor of France wherever the captain should lead. Proceeding on the voyage, the fleet passed the bar of the St. Johns river in sight of the forts which Menendez had constructed at the mouth of the river. The Spaniards mistook them for their own vessels, fired two guns as a salute, which was returned by the French, desiring to continue the deception. The fleet sailed north and entered the St. Mary's river, where they met a large body of Indians prepared to dispute any attempt to land. Seeing this, De Gourgues made friendly demonstrations, and sent out the man who had been with Laudonniere. The Indians readily recognized the Frenchman, and were delighted to find the strangers were of that nationality and enemies of the Spaniards. The chief proved to be Satouriva, the firm friend of Laudonniere. After learning the purpose of the expedition, Satouriva promised to join the command at the end of ten days with his whole force of warriors, declaring himself eager to avenge the many injuries he had himself received, as well as the wrongs inflicted on the French.

Among Satouriva's tribe was a white child, a refugee from Laudonniere's massacre at Fort Carolina, who had been protected and reared as a son by the old chief, though the Spaniards had made strenuous efforts to secure possession of him or compass his death. The child's name was Peter de Bre, whom Satouriva had so faithfully defended, and he now brought him to the French ships, together with his warriors, as he had agreed. Being joined by the Indians, De Gourgues set out across the country, under the guidance of the chief, Helicopali, to attack the two forts at the mouth of the river. The Indians had promised to bring the command to the fort on the north side of the river by daybreak, but, owing to the difficulty in following the intricate paths and fording deep creeks, they were nine hours marching four leagues, and the sun was rising as they reached the vicinity of the Spanish fort. This fort was built on Balton Island, near what is now Pilot Town; the other fort was nearly opposite, in the vicinity of the present village of Mayport. Both were armed with cannon taken from the French at the capture of Fort Carolina.

The Spaniards, not fearing a land attack on the fort on Balton Island, had neglected to clear away the woods in the vicinity, so the French were concealed until they were close upon the fort. As they rushed from their cover the Spanish sentinel fired twice, when he was pierced by the pike of Alacatora, an Indian chief and nephew of Satouriva. The Spanish garrison were at breakfast and before they could be summoned the fort was filled with the French and Indians. So complete was the surprise that there was but little resistance. As many as possible were taken alive, by command of Captain Gourgues, in order to do them as they had done the French.

As soon as the Spaniards whose lives were spared in the attack could be secured, De Gourgues embarked as large a portion of his soldiers as the boats at his disposal would carry, and hurried to cross the river to attack the fort at Mayport. The Indians, now wild with excitement, threw themselves in the water and kept alongside the boats, swimming with their bows and arrows held above their heads. The Spaniards in the fort had by this time begun to realize the situation, and directed the fire of their guns upon the boats and Indians. Their excitement and alarm was so great that they did not perceive a difference between the French and Indians, and, seeing so great a multitude approaching, they broke in terror and fled from the fort before the French reached the walls. The garrison of the two forts was near one hundred and forty men, all but fifteen of whom were either killed in the attack or slain by the Indians as they attempted to reach the mainland.

The capture of these two forts occurred on the eve of the first Sunday after Easter, 1568. Crossing to the fort first taken, De Gourgues rested on Sunday and Monday. Scaling ladders and other preparations for an attack on the main fort were in the meantime being prepared. While here a Spanish spy, disguised as an Indian, was recognized by Alacatora and brought to De Gourgues. From him it was learned that the French force was estimated at quite two thousand men, and that the garrison of Mateo, formerly Fort Carolina, was two hundred and sixty men.

Hearing this report, De Gourgues was more anxious than ever to make an immediate attack. He directed the Indians to advance, some on each side of the river, and take up positions in the vicinity of the fort. Early on the morning of the next day he moved his forces up the river and gained a mountain covered with forest, at the foot of which was built the fort. He had not intended to attack the fort until the day after his arrival, but while posing his men and the Indian forces, it happened that the Spaniards made a sally with sixty arquebusers to reconnoiter his forces.

This body he succeeded in cutting off from the fort and totally destroying. Seeing the fate of so large a part of their garrison, the remainder of the Spaniards left the fort in hopes that they might make their way to St. Augustine. Entering the woods, they were everywhere met by the Indians. None escaped, and but few taken alive. Entering the fort, the French found a number of fine cannon, besides a great quantity of small arms, such as arquebuses, corslets, shields and spikes.

The Frenchmen were now upon the scene of the massacre of their countrymen, and, as the taunting irony of the tablet erected by Menendez was before their eyes, the spirit of vengeance was aroused. Ordering all the Spaniards who had been taken alive to be led to the place where they had hung the Frenchmen, De Gourgues rebuked them in scathing terms. He declared they could never undergo the punishment they deserved, but it was necessary to make an example of them, that others might learn to keep the peace which they had so wickedly violated.

This said, they were tied to the same trees on which they had hung the Frenchmen, and in the place of the inscription which Pedro Menendez had put over them, containing these words in the Spanish language, *I do this not as to Frenchmen, but Lutherans,"* so De Gourgues in like manner, erected an inscription that he had done this to them *not as to Spaniards, nor as to outcasts, but as to traitors, thieves and murderers.*

One of the Spaniards is said to have confessed that he had hung up five Frenchmen with his own hand, and acknowledged that God had brought him to the punishment he deserved. The next day, while frying fish, an Indian set fire to a train laid by shrdlucmf while frying fish, an Indian set fire to a train of powder laid by the Spaniards, which had not been discovered, and the whole interior of the fort was destroyed. Being aware that his forces were too weak to hold the country, and having accomplished all that he crossed the ocean to perform, De Gourgues completed the destruction of the fort and, bidding adieu to the Indians, sailed for France. The fleet arrived at La Rochelle on the 6th of June, after a voyage of thirty-four days. The loss of life in the enterprise had been but "a few gentlemen of good birth," a few soldiers in the attack, and eight men on the launch which was lost at sea.

Being received with all honor, courtesy and kind treatment by the citizens of La Rochelle, where he remained a few days, De Gourgues then sailed for Bordeaux. The Spaniards being advised of his arrival, and what he had done in Florida, sent a large ship and eighteen launches to surprise and capture him. This formidable fleet arrived in the roadstead of La Rochelle the very day of his departure. The head of De Gourgues was demanded and price set upon it by the King of Spain. Though his acts were repudiated by the French King, he was protected and concealed by Marigny, president of the council, and by the receiver, Vacquieux. After a time he was the recipient of marked honors at the French court, and died in 1582, to the great grief of such as knew him.

Thus ends the sad drama of the slaughter of twelve hundred men or more. That both Menendez and De Gourgues deserved great censure, no one can deny. We must remember, however, that if Menendez had taken all the Frenchmen prisoners that he killed, famine would have stared him in the face. He was appointed Adelantado of Florida under the promise of driving out the French and colonizing this territory. Could he have fed the French prisoners if he had captured them? Would it not have caused the abandonment of the colonization of this territory? His great care and sacrifice for his colony in after years, and his great labor for the establishment of the Christian religion among the Indians shows conclusively that he was not altogether hard of heart.

Who can tell what would have been the result of French colonization in this territory at this time, instead of the Spanish, to whom it undoubtedly belonged by right of discovery?

That De Gourgues was influenced by revenge for the indignities placed upon him while a prisoner of war in the hands of the Spaniards cannot be doubted. His great patriotism, the honor of his country, together with the exaggerated report of the cruel slaughter of his countrymen, led him to this terrible retribution and slaughter of the Spaniards.

While these events were transpiring Menendez had completed his equipment, and sailed with a fresh supply of men and means for his colonies in Florida. His first information of the disaster which had overtaken his post on the St. Johns was received after his arrival at St. Augustine. So humiliating a disaster as the capture of three of his forts, well fortified and garrisoned with four hundred trained men, was the occasion of great mortification and vexation to this gallant knight, especially since the victors were the avengers of the former colonists, and the forces that accomplished the affair were so greatly outnumbered by his soldiers, who were also well defended by strong forts. To add to the discouragement, the condition of the colony at St. Augustine was found to be most distressing. The garrison was nearly naked, the colonists half starved, and the attacks of the Indians growing more frequent and reckless as the weakness and despondency of the Spaniards became more apparent. The intrepid and indomitable spirit of Menendez did not bend under these obstacles and reverses, which would have crushed a nature of ordinary mould. His extraordinary and comprehensive genius opened a way, in the midst of almost superhuman difficulties, for the maintenance of his colony and the extension of the Catholic faith, the object to which his life was now devoted. Perceiving the insecurity of the garrisons at a distance from each other, and the principal post, he wisely concluded to preserve his force entire for St. Augustine, and thus maintain the colony and a base of operations. The spread of the Catholic faith he determined to secure by inducing the different tribes of Indians to receive and support one or more missionaries or teachers. At the earnest solicitation of Menendez large numbers of priests, friars and brothers of the various religious orders of the Catholic Church had been sent to Florida by the King of Spain. Mission houses were built all over the country, from the Florida capes on the south to the Chesapeake on the north, and the Mississippi on the west, to which these teachers, being mostly Franciscans, were sent. By the mildness of their manners, the promise of future joys and rewards which their teachings declared, and the interest excited by the introduction of the arts of civilized life, they gained a powerful ascendancy over the native tribes, that promised at one period the conversion of the whole North American Indian race to the religion and customs of their Christian teachers. This would have amply compensated for all the efforts, treasures and lives expended by the Europeans in the conquest of the New World, in fact, it would have been a wonderful revolution, that might well have been considered a miraculous dispensation of Providence.

It is due to the grand, comprehensive conception of Menendez that there was initiated this plan of mission stations through the Floridas, which so nearly accomplished this happy result. That the ultimate success of the efforts to Christianize the Indians was not attained was probably owing to the political changes that occurred in Europe in the eighteenth century. In both France and Spain the Jesuits fell into disgrace, and the most rigorous means of suppression and banishment were adopted against them. The Jesuit mission in Florida shared the fate of their order in the Old World, and thus the encouraging prospect of Christianizing the Indians was swept away forever.

Under Menendez and his immediate successors, whom he named and who followed his counsels, were founded those missionary establishments whose ruins have been at a later period a subject of curious investigation through Middle Florida. Menendez, finding that the interests of the colony were neglected at the Spanish court, and that the maintenance of the colony was daily impoverishing himself, resolved to return permanently to Spain, where he hoped that his influence would be able to accomplish more benefit to the undertaking in Florida than could be expected to accrue from his presence in the territory. Leaving the province under the command of his nephew, Don Pedro Menendez, he sailed for Spain in

1572. Upon his arrival all the honors of the court were lavished upon him, and his counsels were eagerly sought in the various affairs of state. He was not destined to enjoy his honors long, nor to reap new laurels in the European wars of the Spanish crown. In the midst of his glory, his career was suddenly ended by his death from fever in 1574. His rank and memory are perpetuated in the church of St. Nicholas at Orbilas by a monument, on which is inscribed the following epitaph:

"Here lies buried the illustrious Captain Pedro Menendez de Aviles, a native of this city, Adelantado of the Province of Florida, Knight Commander of Santa Cruz, of the Order of Santiago, and Captain General of the Oceanic seas, and of the Armada which his Royal Highness collected at Santander, in the year 1574, where he died on the 17th of September of that year, in the fifty-fifth year of his age."

Following out the instructions of Menendez, De las Alas, the new Governor of Florida, assembled a council from the different missions in the province for the purpose of considering methods of extending the Catholic faith. In pursuance of the advice of this council, embassies were sent to all the tribes of Indians for several hundred miles around St. Augustine.

Spanish garrisons and many Spanish monks to teach the Indians had already been received into the towns east of the Apalachicola river. In 1583 the Chickasaws, Toccoposcas, Apacas, Tamaicas, Apiscas and Alabamas received the missionaries. At this period the Catholic faith was recognized as far west as the Mississippi and as far north as the mountains of Georgia.

The Franciscans and Dominicans had been the first to represent the monks in the New World. Afterward came the Fathers of Mercy, the Augustinians and the Jesuits. Although Florida was included in the diocese of the Bishop of Cuba, it was decided to establish a convent of the Order of St. Francis at St. Augustine. I find the name originally given to this convent was the "Conception of Our Lady," though it is generally referred to as St. Helena.

This name, St. Helena, was applied to all the establishments throughout the province, of which the great Franciscan house at St. Augustine was to be the center.

CHAPTER XVII.

NINE years had elapsed from the death of Menendez, the colony at St. Augustine had slowly progressed into the settlement of a small town, but the importance which the presence of Menendez had given it was much lessened. In 1586, Sir Francis Drake, with a fleet, returning from South America, discovered the Spanish lookout upon Anastasia Island, and sent boats ashore to ascertain something with reference to it. Marching up the shore, they discovered across the bay a fort and a town built of wood.

Proceeding toward the fort, which bore the name of San Juan de Pinos, some guns were fired upon them from it; they retired toward their vessel. The same evening a fifer made his appearance and informed them that he was a Frenchman, detained a prisoner there, and that the Spaniards had abandoned their fort; he offered to conduct them over. Upon this information they crossed the river and found the fort abandoned, as they had been informed, and took possession of it without opposition. It was built of wood, and only surrounded by a wall, or pale, formed of the trunks of large trees set upright in the earth. The platforms were made of the bodies of large trees laid horizontally across each other, with earth rammed in to fill the vacancies; fourteen brass cannon were found in the fort. There was left behind the treasure chest, containing £2,000 sterling, designed for the payment of the troops in the garrison, which consisted of one hundred and fifty men. On the following day Drake's forces marched toward the town, but owing to heavy rains, they were obliged to return and go in boats. On their approach the Spaniards fled into the country. A Spaniard concealed in the bush fired at the sergeant-major and wounded him, and then ran up and dispatched him. In revenge for this act Drake burnt their buildings and destroyed their gardens. The garrison and inhabitants retired to Fort San Mateo, on the St. Johns river.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE garrison and country were under the command of Don Pedro Menendez, a nephew of the Adelantado, who, after the English squadron sailed, having received assistance from Havana, began to rebuild the city. In 1592 twelve Franciscan missionaries arrived at St. Augustine with their superior, Fray Jean de Silva, and placed themselves under the charge of Father Francis

Manon, warden of the convent of St. Helena. One of them, a Mexican, Father Francis Panja, drew up in the language of the Yemasees his "Abridgment of Christian Doctrine," the first work compiled in our Indian languages.

The Franciscan Father, Corpa, established a mission house for the Indians at Tolomato, in the northwest portion of the city of St. Augustine, where there was an Indian village. Father Blas de Rodriguez, called Montes, had an Indian church at a village of the Indians called Topiqui, situated on the creek called Conodo la Leche, north of the fort, and a church bearing the name of "Our Lady of the Milk" was situated on the elevated ground a quarter of a mile north of the fort, near the creek. A stone church existed at this locality as late as 1795, and the crucifix belonging to it was preserved in the Catholic Church at St. Augustine.

These missions proceeded with considerable apparent success, large numbers of Indians being received and instructed both at this and other missions.

Among the converts at the mission of Tolomato was the son of the cacique of the island of Guale. Wearying of the restraints on his passions required by the Christian law, he fell into great excesses, and at last went off to a pagan band. Finding kindred spirits there, he resolved to silence the priest who reproved him. They returned by night to Father Capa's village of Tolomata. Taking up his post near the church, he waited for the dawn of day. When Father Capa opened the door of his little cabin to proceed to the church, the conspirators tomahawked him, and cutting off his head, set it on a pole. Having brought his comrades to imbrew their hands in blood, the young chief easily persuaded them to kill all the religious Spaniards.

Proceeding, then, to the town Topiqui, they burst into the house of Father Blas Rodriguez. The missionary endeavored to show them the wickedness and folly of their conduct, which would entail punishment here and hereafter,, but finding his words of no avail, he asked the Indians to allow him to say mass. They granted his resquest, moved by a respect which they could not understand. The good priest, with his expectant murderers for his congregation, offered the holy sacrifice for the last time, and then knelt down before his altar to receive the deathblow, which enabled him to make his thanksgiving to heaven. His body was piously interred by an old Christian Indian after the murderers had departed.

Learning of the approach of a band bent on massacre, Father Michael Hanon at Assopo, said mass and gave communion to Brother Anthony Badajoz, his companion. They knelt in prayer till the apostates came, who first dispatched the brother, then with two blows of the war club crowned Father Michael with martyrdom. The weeping Christians interred the bodies at the foot of the tall mission cross.

On reaching Asao the insurgents found that Father Francis de Velascola had gone to St. Augustine, but they lurked amid the vegetation on the shore till they saw his canoe approaching. When the Franciscan landed they accosted him as friends, they fearing his great strength, seized him suddenly and slew him. Father Francis Davila, at Ospo, endeavored to escape at night, but the moon revealed him and he fell into their hands pierced by two arrows. An old Indian prevented their cruel work, and the missionary, stripped and suffering, was sent ashore to a pagan village.

From thence the ferocious young chief of Guale led his followers against several missions in other parts of the country, which he attacked and destroyed, together with the attendant clergy. Thus upon the soil of the Ancient City was shed the blood of Christian martyrs, who were laboring with zeal well worthy emulation, to carry the truths of religion to the native tribes of Florida. Over two hundred and eighty years have passed away since these sad scenes were enacted; but we cannot even now repress a tear of sympathy and a feeling of admiration for those self-denying missionaries of the cross, who sealed their faith with their blood and fell victims to their energy and devotion. The spectacle of the dying priest, struck down at the altar, attired in his sacred vestments, and imploring pardon upon his murderers, cannot fail to call up in the heart of the most insensible something more than a passing emotion.

The zeal of the Franciscans was only increased by this disaster, and each succeeding year brought an addition to their number. They posted their missions in the interior of the country so rapidly that in less than two years they had established through the principal towns of the Indians no less than twenty mission houses.

On the 14th of March, 1599, the convent of St. Francisco, at St. Augustine, was destroyed by fire, and till the building could be restored the fathers occupied the hermitage of Nuesta de la Soledad, which had previously been used as a hospital. It was several years before it was rebuilt.

In 1611 the prelate, Francisco Marrose, custodio from the convent of St. Francisco of the Havana, together with the St. Helena Fr. Miguel de Annon and Fr. Pedro de Nocas, fell martyrs by the hands of the Indians, who are said to have pillaged the town after having driven the inhabitants to seek protection under the guns of the fort or stockade.

CHAPTER XIX.

IN 1638 the Apalachian Indians were captured by the Spaniards. They were subdued by the force sent against them. In 1640 large numbers of them were brought to St. Augustine to work on the fort and other public works. At this period the English settlements along the coast to the northward had begun to be formed, much to the uneasiness and displeasure of the Spanish crown, which for a long time claimed, by virtue of exploration and occupation, as well as by the ancient papal grant of Alexander, all of the eastern coast of the country.

Their missionaries had penetrated Virginia before the settlement of Jamestown. They built a fort in South Carolina and kept up a garrison for several years; but the Spanish government had become too feeble to compete with either the English or French on the seas. With the loss of their celebrated armada perished forever their pretensions as a naval power. They were forced to look to the safety of their settlement in Florida. The easy capture of the fort at St. Augustine by the passing squadron of Drake evinced the necessity of work of a much more formidable character.

CHAPTER XX.

IN 1665 Captain Davis, one of the English buccaneers, and a fleet of eight vessels came on the coast from Jamaica, to intercept the Spanish plate fleet on its return from New Spain to Europe; but being disappointed in this scheme, he proceeded along the coast of Florida and came off St. Augustine, where he landed and marched directly upon the town, which he sacked and plundered without meeting opposition from the Spaniards although they had a garrison of two hundred men in the fort, which at that time was an octagon, fortified and defended by round towers.

The fortifications were probably very incomplete, and with a vastly inferior force it is not surprising that they did not undertake what could only have been an ineffectual resistance. It does not appear that the fort was taken; the inhabitants probably retired within the fort with their valuables.

In 1687 Captain Don Juan de Ayala went to Spain in his own vessel to procure additional forces and munitions for the garrison at St. Augustine. He received the men and munitions desired, and as a reward for his diligence and patriotism he also received the privilege of carrying merchandise duty free; being also allowed to take twelve Spanish negroes for the cultivation of the fields of Florida, of whom it is said there was a great want in that province. By a mischance he was only able to carry one negro there with the troops and other cargo. He was received with universal joy.

Don Diego de Quiroga y Vosado, the Governor of Florida in 1690, finding that the sea was making dangerous encroachments upon the shores of the town, and reaching even the houses, threatening to swallow them up and render useless the fort which had cost so much money and labor to put in the state of completion in which it then was, called a public meeting of the chief men and citizens of the place and proposed to them that, in order to escape the danger which menaced them and to restrain the force of the sea, they should construct a sea wall which would run from the castle and protect the city from all the danger of the sea. The inhabitants not only approved of his proposal, but began the work with so much zeal that the soldiers gave more than seventeen hundred dollars of their wages, although they were very much behind, not having been paid in six years, with which the Governor began to make the necessary preparations, and sent forward a dispatch to the home government upon the subject.

The Council of War of the Indies approved in the following year of the work of the sea wall, and directed the viceroy of New Spain to furnish ten thousand dollars for it, and directed that a plan and estimate of the work should be forwarded. Puiroga was succeeded in the governorship of Florida by Don Lauseano de Torres, who went forward with the work of the sea wall. He received for this purpose the means furnished by the soldiers and one thousand dollars more, which they offered besides the two thousand dollars, and likewise six thousand dollars which had come from New Spain remitted by the viceroy, Count de Galleo, for the purpose of building a tower for a lookout to observe the surrounding Indian settlements. The tower erected on the northeast bastion of the fort is evidently the one built for the lookout, sea and landward also.

CHAPTER XXI.

HOSTILITIES had broken out between England and Spain in 1702. The English settlements in Carolina only numbered about seven thousand inhabitants when Governor Moore, who was an ambitious anl energetic man, but with serious defects of character, led an invading force from Carolina against St. Augustine. The pretense was to retaliate for injuries, and, by taking the iniative, to prevent an attack upon themselves. The real motive was said by Governor Moore's opponents at home to have been the acquisition of military reputation and private gain.

The plan of the expedition embraced a combined attack by land and sea. For this purpose six hundred provincial militia were embodied with an equal number of Indian allies. A portion of the military were to go inland by boats and by land under the command of Colonel Daniels, who is spoken of as a good officer, while the main body proceeded with the Governor by sea in several merchant schooners and ships impressed for the service. The Spaniards, who had received intimation of the contemplated attack, placed themselves in the best posture of defence in their power, and laid up provisions in the castle to withstand a long siege. The forces under Colonel Daniels arrived in advance of the naval fleet of the expedition, and immediately moved upon the town. The inhabitants, upon his approach, retired within the spacious walls of the Castle. Colonel Daniels entered and took possession of the town, the larger part of which, it must be recollected, was a short distance from the castle.

The description given by Oldmixon is as follows:

"Colonel Robert Daniels, a brave man, commanded a party who were to go up the river in periaguas, to come upon St. Augustine on the land side, while the Governor sailed thither to attack it by sea. They both set out in August, 1702. Colonel Daniels, on his way, took St. John's, a small Spanish settlement; also St. Mary's, another little village belonging to the Spaniards; after which he proceeded to St. Augustine. He came before the town, entered and took possession, Governor Moore not having arrived with the fleet.

"The inhabitants having notice of the approach of the English had packed up their best effects and retired with them into the castle, which was surrounded by a deep and broad moat.[*] They had laid up provisions there for four months, and resolved to defend themselves to the last extremity. However, Colonel Daniels found a considerable booty in the town. The next day the Governor came ashore, his troops following him; they entrenched and posted their guards in the church and blocked up the castle. The English held possession of the town a whole month, but, finding they could do nothing, for want of mortars and bombs, they sent a sloop to Jamaica to procure them, but the commander of the sloop, instead of going thither, came to Carolina, out of fear of treachery.

Finding others who offered to go in his stead, he proceeded on the voyage, after he had lain some time in Charlestown.

"The garrison all this while lay before the castle of Augustine in the expectation of the return of the sloop, which, hearing nothing of, the Governor sent Colonel Daniels, who was the life of the action, to Jamaica on the same errand. This gentleman, being hearty in the design, secured a supply of bombs and returned towards St. Augustine; but, in the meantime, two ships appeared in the offing, and being taken to be two very large men-of-war, the Governor thought fit to raise the siege and abandon his ships, with a great quantity of stores, ammunition and provisions to the enemy; upon which the two men-of-war entered the port of St. Augustine and took the Governor's ships. Some say he burnt them himself (certain it is they were lost to the English), and that he returned to Charlestown overland, three hundred miles from Augustine. The two men-of-war that were thought so large proved to be two small frigates—one of eighteen and the other of sixteen guns.

"When Colonel Daniels came back to St. Augustine he was chased, but got away, and Governor Moore retreated with no great honor homewards. His periaguas lay at St. John's, where the Governor retired, and from there to Charlestown, only losing two men on the whole expedition.

"Arratomakaw, King of the Yemaseans, who commanded the Indians, retreated to the periaguas with the rest and there slept upon their oars with a great deal of bravery and unconcern. The Governor's sailors, taking a false alarm and thinking the Spaniards were coming, did not like the slow pace of the Indian King in his flight; to quicken him, bade him to make more haste, but he replied, 'No, if your Governor leaves you, I will not stir until I have seen all my men before me.' "

The Spanish accounts say he burned the town; this statement is confirmed by the report made on the 18th of July, 1740, by a committee of the House of Commons of the province of South Carolina, in which it is said, referring to these transactions, that Moore was obliged to retreat, but not without first burning the town.

It seems that the plunder carried off by Moore's troops was considerable; his enemies charged at the time that he sent off a sloop-load to Jamaica. In an old colonial document of South Carolina it is represented "that the late unfortuned, ill-contrived and worse managed expedition against St. Augustine was principally set on foot by the late Governor and his adherents, and that if any person in the said late Assembly undertook to speak against it and to show how unfit and unable we were at that time for such an attempt, he was presently looked upon by them as an enemy and traitor to his country, and reviled and affronted in the said Assembly; although the true design of the said expedition was no other than catching and making slaves of the Indians for private advantage and impoverishing the country. * * * The expedition was evidently to enrich themselves particularly, because whatsoever booty, such as rich silks, a great quantity of church plate, with money and other costly church ornaments and utensils, taken by our soldiers at St. Augustine, are now detained in the possession of the said late Governor and his officers, contrary to an act of the Assembly made for an equal division of the same amongst the soldiers."

The Spanish accounts of this expedition of Moore's are very meager; they designated him as the Governor of St. George, by which name they called the harbor of Charleston, and they also speak of the plunder of the town and the burning of the greater part of the houses. Don Joseph Curriga was then the Governor of the city, and had received just previous to the English attack, reinforcements from Havana, and had repaired and strengthened the fortifications to a considerable extent.

The retreat of the English was celebrated with great rejoicing by the Spaniards, who had been for three months shut up within the limited space of the walls of the castle, and they gladly repaired their ruined homes, and made good the ravages of the English invasion. An English account says that the two vessels which appeared off the bar and caused Moore's precipitate retreat contained but two hundred men, and had he awaited Colonel Daniels' return with the siege guns and ammunition the castle would have fallen into their hands.

In the same year the King of Spain, alarmed at the danger which menaced his possessions in Florida, gave greater attention to the strengthening of the defences of St. Augustine, and forwarded considerable reinforcements to the garrison as well as additional supplies of munitions for the troops.

The works were directed to be strengthened, which Governor Curriga thought not as strong as had been represented, and that the sea wall in the course of erection was insufficient for the purpose for which it was designed. Sixty years had elapsed since the Apalachian Indians had been conquered and compelled to labor upon the fortifications of St. Augustine. Their chiefs now asked that they might be relieved from further compulsory labor. After the usual number of references and reports and informations through the Spanish circumlocution offices this was graciously granted in a conditional form, until their services should be again required.

During the year 1712 a great scarcity of provisions, caused by the failure of the usual supply vessels, reduced the inhabitants of St. Augustine to the verge of starvation, and for two or three months they were obliged to live upon horses, cats, dogs and other disgusting animals. It seems strange that, after a settlement of nearly one hundred and fifty years, the Spaniards in Florida should still be dependent upon the importation of provisions for their support, and that anything like the distress indicated should prevail, with the abundant resources they had from the fish, oysters, turtle and clams of the sea, and the arrow-root and cabbage-tree palm of the land.

The English settlements were now extending into the interior portions of South Carolina. The French had renewed their efforts at settlement and colonization up the rivers discharging into the Gulf of Mexico. All three nations were competitors for the trade with the Indians, and kept up an intriguing rivalship for this trade for more than an hundred years.

There seems to have been at this period a policy pursued by the Spanish authorities in Florida of the most reprehensible character. The strongest efforts were made to attach all the Indian tribes to the Spanish interests. They were encouraged to carry on a system of plunder and annoyance upon the English settlements of Carolina. They siezed upon all the negroes they could obtain and carried them to the Governor at St. Augustine, who invariably refused to surrender them, alleging that he was acting under the instructions of his government in so doing.

In 1704 Governor Moore made a sweping and vigorous incursion against the Indian towns in Middle Florida, all of whom were in the Spanish interests. He broke up the towns and destroyed the missions attached to them.

CHAPTER XXII.

IN 1725, Colonel Palmer determined, since no satisfaction could be obtained for the incursions of the Spaniards and Indians, and the loss of their slaves, to make a descent upon them. With a party of three hundred men he entered Florida with the intention of visiting upon the province all the desolation of retributive warfare.

He went to the very gates of St. Augustine, and compelled the inhabitants to seek protection within the castle. In his course he swept everything before him, destroying every house, field and improvement within his reach, carrying off the live stock, and everything else of value. The Spanish Indians who fell within his power were slain in large numbers; many were taken prisoners. Outside of the walls of St. Augustine nothing was left undestroyed. The Spanish authorities received a memorable lesson in the law of retribution.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ENGLAND claimed and occupied the country up to the margin of the St. Johns, and established a post at St. George Island. This was deemed an invasion of their territory by the Spaniards. The post was attacked, unfairly, the English say, and some of their men murdered. Oglethorpe, upon this, "acting under the instructions of the home government," commenced hostilities by aranging a joint attack of the forces of South Carolina and Georgia, with a view to the entire conquest of Florida.

The instructions of the King of England to Oglethorpe were that he should make a naval and land attack upon St. Augustine. "If it shall please God to give you success, you are either to demolish the fort or bastions, or put a garrison in it, in case you shall have men enough for that purpose, which last, it is thought, will be the best to prevent the Spaniards from endeavoring to retake and settle the said place at any time hereafter."

Don Manuel Monteano was then Governor of Florida, and in command of the garrison. The city and castle were previously in a poor condition to withstand an attack from a well prepared foe. On the 11th of November, 1737, Governor Monteano writes to the Governor General of Cuba that "the fort at this place is its only defense; it has no casements for the shelter of the men, nor the necessary elevation to the counter scarp, nor covert ways nor ravelins to the curtains, nor other exterior works that could give time for a long defense. It is thus marked outside, and it is without soul within, for there are no cannon that could be fired twenty-four hours, and though there were, artillerymen are wanting to manage the guns." Under the superintendence of an able officer of engineers the works were put in order; the ramparts were heightened and casemated, a covered way was made by planting and embanking four thousand stakes. Bomb-proof vaults were constructed and entrenchments thrown up around the town, protected by ten salient angles, many of which are still visible. The garrison of the town was about seven hundred and forty soldiers, according to Governor Monteano's return of troops on the 25th of March, 1740; the total population of St. Augustine of all classes was two thousand one hundred and forty-three.

Previous to his attack upon the place General Oglethorpe obtained the following information from prisoners whom he took at the outposts: "They agree that there are fifty pieces of cannon in the castle at St. Augustine, several of which are brass from twelve to forty-eight pounds caliber; it has four bastions. The walls are of stone and casemated. The square is nearly fifty yards. The ditch is forty feet wide and twelve feet deep, six of which is sometimes filled with water. The counter scarp is faced with stone. They have lately made a covered way. The town is fortified with an entrenchment, salient angles and redoubts, which inclose about half a mile in length and a quarter of a mile in width. The inhabitants and garrison, men, women and children, amount to above two thousand five hundred. For the garrison the King pays eight companies sent from Spain two years since, for the invasion of Georgia. The companies numbered fifty-three men each, three companies of foot and one of artillery of the old garrison, and one troop of horse, one hundred men. Of these one hundred are at St. Marks, ten days' march from St. Augustine upon the Gulf of Mexico. One hundred are disposed in several small forts."

Of these outposts there were two, one on each side of the St. Johns, opposite each other; one at Picolata, the other at Diego. The purpose of the fort at Picolata was to guard the passage of the river and to keep open communication with St. Marks and Pensacola when they were threatened with invasion by Oglethorpe. Messengers were dispatched to the Governor of Pensacola for aid, also to Mexico by the same route. The fort at Diego was but a small work, erected by Don Diego de Spinosa upon his own estate. The remains of it, with one or two cannon, are still visible. Fort Moosa was an outpost at the place now known as North river, about two miles north of St. Augustine; a fortified line, a considerable portion of which may now be traced, extending across from the stockades on the St. Sebastian to Fort Moosa, with communication by a tide creek extending through the marshes between the castle at St. Augustine and Fort Moosa.

Oglethorpe first attacked the two forts at Picolata, one of which was called Fort Poppa or St. Francis de Poppa. It was a place of some strength. Its remains still exist about one-fourth of a mile north of the termination of the Bellamy road. It is an earthwork and is still easily traced.

After a slight resistance both forts fell into Oglethorpe's hands, much to the annoyance of Governor Monteano. Oglethorpe speaks of "Fort Francis as being a work of much importance." It commanded the passes from St. Augustine to Mexico, also to the country of the Creek Indians, also being near the ferry where the troops which came from St. Augustine must pass. He found in it one mortar, two carriages, three small guns and ammunition; also one hundred and fifty shells and fifty glass bottles full of gunpowder with fuses; a somewhat novel missile of war.

The English general's plan of operation was that the crews and troops of the vessels should land and throw up batteries upon St. Anastasia Island, thence bombarding the town, while he himself designed to lead the attack on the land side. Having arrived in position, he gave the signal to attack to the fleet by sending up a rocket; but no response came from the vessels. He had the mortification of being obliged to withdraw his troops. The troops were not able to effect a landing from the vessels in consequence of a number of armed Spanish galleys having been drawn up inside the bar, so that no landing could be made except under a severe fire, while the galleys were protected from an attack by the ships in consequence of the shoal water.

He then prepared to reduce the town by regular siege, with a strict blockade by sea. He hoped by driving the inhabitants into the castle to encumber the Governor with useless mouths; to reduce him to the necessity of a surrender to avoid starvation. The town was placed under the range of his heavy artillery and mortars, and soon become untenable, forcing the citizens generally to seek the shelter of the fort.

Colonel Vanderduysen was posted at Point Quartel and other troops upon Anastasia Island and the North Beach. Three batteries were erected, one on Anastasia Island, called the Poza, which consisted of four eighteen pounders and one nine pounder; one on the point of the woods of the island mounting two eighteen pounders. The remains of the Poza battery are still to be seen almost as distinctly marked as on the day of its erection. Four mortars and forty cohorns were employed in the siege.

The siege began on the 12th of June. On the night of the 25th a sortie was made from the castle against a portion of the troops under command of Colonel Palmer, who was encamped at Fort Moosa, including a company of Scotch Highlanders, numbering eighty-five men, under their chief, Captain McIntosh, all equipped in Highland dress. This attack was entirely successful; the English sustained a severe loss, their colonel being killed, with twenty Highlanders, twenty-seven soldiers and a number of Indians.

This affair at Fort Moosa has generally been considered as a surprise, and its disastrous result the consequence of carelessness and disobedience of the orders of Oglethorpe. Captain McIntosh, the leader of the Highlanders, was taken prisoner and finally transferred to Spain. From his prison, St. Sebastian, under date of June 20th, 1741, he gives the following account of the matter: "I listed seventy men, all in Highland dress, and marched to the siege, and was ordered to scout nigh St. Augustine and molest the enemy while the general and the rest of his little army went to an island where we could have no succor of them. I punctually obeyed my orders until seven hundred Spaniards sallied out from the garrison an hour before daylight. They did not surprise us, for we were all under arms, ready to receive them, which we did, briskly keeping up a constant firing for a quarter of an hour. When they pressed on with numbers, we were obliged to take our swords until the most of us were shot and cut to pieces. You are to observe we had but eighty men, and the engagement was in view of the rest of our army, but they could not come to our assistance by being on the island under the enemy's guns. They had twenty prisoners, a few got off, the rest were killed; we were informed by some of themselves they had three hundred killed on the spot, besides several wounded. We were stripped naked of clothes and brought to St. Augustine, where we remained three months in close confinement."

This officer was Captain John McIntosh, and his son, Brigadier General McIntosh, then a youth of fourteen, was present in the engagement and escaped without injury. The family of McIntosh has always been conspicuous in the history of Georgia.

The large number of persons collected within the walls of the castle, under the protection of its battlements, soon gave rise to serious apprehensions on the part of the besieged of being reduced by starvation to the necessity of a speedy surrender. The batteries of Oglethorpe were planted at so great a distance that he could produce but little effect by shot or shell upon the castle, although he rendered the city itself untenable. The heat of the season and the exposure to which the provincial militia were unaccustomed soon produced considerable sickness and discouragement in the invading forces, and affected Oglethorpe himself.

The Spanish Governor sent most urgent messages to the Governor of the island of Cuba, which were transmitted by runners along the coast, and thence by small vessels across to Havana. In one of these letters he says: "My greatest anxiety is for provisions, and if they do not come there is no doubt of our dying of hunger." In another letter he says: "I assure your lordship that it is impossible to express the confusion of the place, for we have no protection except the fort; all the rest is open field. The families have abandoned their houses and come to put themselves under the guns, which is pitiable. If your lordship, for want of competent force, cannot send relief, we must all perish."

With the exception of the Fort Moosa affair, the hostilities were confined to the exchange of shots between the castle and the batteries. Considerable discrepancy exists between the Spanish and English accounts as to the period when the garrison was relieved; it was the communication of the fact of relief having been received which formed the ostensible ground for abandoning the siege by Oglethorpe. His strength was insufficient for an assault, and his with supplies did not arrive until the siege was raised. The real fact, I am inclined to think, is, that the vessels with supplies arrived at Matanzas Inlet, where they awaited orders from Governor Monteano as to the mode of getting discharged; that the information of the arrival, being known at St. Augustine, was communicated to the English, and thus induced their raising the siege. In fact, the hope of starving out the garrison was all that was left to Oglethorpe. His strength was insufficient for an assault, and his means inadequate to reduce the castle which was well manned and well provided with means of defense.

It was, in truth, a hopeless task, under the circumstances, for Oglethorpe to persevere, and it is no impeachment of his courage or his generalship that he was unable to take a fortress of very respectable strength.

The siege continued from the 12th of June to the 20th of July, a period of thirty-eight days. The bombardment was kept up twenty days, but owing to the lightness of the guns and the long range, little effect was produced on the strong walls of the castle. Its spongy; infrangible walls received the balls from the batteries like cotton bales or a sand battery—almost without making any impression. This may be seen on examination, since the marks remain to this day, in places where the walls have not been repaired.

The prosecution of the siege having become impracticable, preparations were made for retiring. Oglethorpe as a pardonable and characteristic protest against the assumption of his acting from any coercion, with drums beating and banners displayed, crossed over to the main land and marched in full view of the castle to his encampment, three miles distant, situated at the point now known as Pass Navarro.

Great credit and respect have been deservedly awarded to Governor Monteano for the courage, skill and perseverance with which he sustained the siege.

It is well known that the English general had, in a few months, an ample opportunity of showing to his opponent that his skill in defending his own territory under the most disadvantageous circumstances was equal to that of the accomplished Monteano himself. The defense of Frederica and signal defeat of the Spanish forces at Fort Simons will ever challenge for Oglethorpe the highest credit for the most sterling qualities of a good general and a great man.

Two years subsequently Oglethorpe again advanced into Florida. He appeared before the gates of St. Augustine and endeavored to induce the garrison to march out to meet him; but they kept within their walls. Oglethorpe, in one of his dispatches, says in the irritation caused by their prudence, that they were so "meek there was no provoking them." As in this incursion he had no object in view but a devastation of the country and harassing the enemy, he shortly withdrew his forces.

A committee from the South Carolina House of Commons, in a report upon the Oglethorpe expedition, thus speaks of St. Augustine, evidently smarting under the disappointment of their recent defeat:

"July 1st, 1741, St. Augustine is in possession of the crown of Spain, is well known to be situated but a little distance from hence, in latitude thirty degrees, in Florida, the next territory to us. It is maintained by his Catholic Majesty partly to preserve his claim to Florida, and partly that it may be of service to the plate fleet when coming through the Gulf by showing lights to them along the coast, and by being ready to give assistancee when any of them are cast away. The castle, by the largest account, doth not cover more than one acre of ground, but it is allowed, on all hands, to be a place of great strength, and hath usually a garrison of three or four hundred men of the King's regular troops. The town is not very large, and is indifferently fortified. The inhabitants, many of whom are mulattoes, of a savage disposition, are all in the King's pay; also being registered from their birth, and a severe penalty laid on any masters of vessels that shall attempt to carry any of them off. These are formed into a militia, and have generally been computed to be about the same number as the regular troops. Thus relying wholly on the King's pay for their subsistence, their thoughts never turned to trade or agriculture, but dependent on foreign supplies for the most common necessaries of life, they spent their time in universal and perpetual idleness. From such a state mischievous inclinations naturally spring up in such a people, and having leisure and opportunity ever since they had a neighbor, the fruits of whose industry excited their desire and envy, they have not failed to carry those inclinations into action as often as they could, without the least regard to peace or war subsisting between the two crowns of Spain and Great Britain, or to stipulations agreed upon between the two governments."

Among the principal grievances set forth in this report was the carrying off and enticing and harboring their slaves, of which a number of instances are enumerated. They attributed the negro insurrection, which ocurred in South Carolina in 1739, to the connivance and agency of the Spanish authorities at St. Augustine, and they proceeded in a climax of indignation to hurl their denunciations at the supposed authors of their misfortunes in the following terms: "With indignation we look at St. Augustine (like another Sallee), that den of thieves and ruffians, receptacle of debtors, servants and slaves, bane of industry and society, and revolved in our minds all the injuries this province had received from them ever since its first settlement. That they have, from first to last, in times of profoundest peace, both publicly and privately, by themselves, Indians and negroes, in every shape molested us, not without some instances of uncommon cruelty."

It is very certain that there was on each side enough supposed cause of provocation to induce far from an amiable state of feeling between the neighboring colonies.

CHAPTER XXIV.

TO partially explain the cause of the action of Pedro Menendez, during his governorship of Florida, I find it important to go back to earlier history to find the motive for such action. To understand the situation, it is necessary to give a part of the history of the Inquisition—both ancient and modern. It is claimed by some that the inquisition originated from God, and that Adam and Eve were the first prisoners brought before that tribunal, and furnished the model of the forms observed in the trials of the holy office. The sentence of Adam was the mark of the inquisitional reconciliation; his raiment, the skins of animals, the model of the San-benito, his expulsion from paradise the precedent for the confiscation of their property. This precedent is claimed to have been carried down to Moses, Nebuchadnezzer, King David, John the Baptist and even our Saviour, in which they claim to have precepts and authority for the holy office.

Acts of intolerance have been committed by all denominations of the Christian faith since Christianity has been known, and always will be, without a doubt. The crusaders who swept so fiercely over the southern part of France in the thirteenth century, blasting the country and exterminating the people, first laid the foundation and erected the bloody altars of that tribunal. It would be unjust to say the Catholic Church or clergy were responsible for the actions of the inquisition. It arose during the feudal age, when mankind was undergoing a transition from the barbarous to the civilized state; when a strong attempt was being made to establish a law that would give reasonable protection to all mankind. With what success we can only tell by looking back at the history of the world, from that time to the present. It was at a period of the world's history when might ruled, instead of right; when the baser passions governed instead of the nobler ones; at a time when the greed of power, wealth, and rank held almost unlimited sway over the world. There have been too many brave and noble men among the Spanish clergy to give them the blame of the modern inquisition; many of their own number fell under the ban of that fatal tribunal. When we look back over the history of Spain, we find too many brave and good men to believe for one moment that it was knowingly sanctioned by them; that it was established for political purposes by designing men, I think all will admit. That it ever received the sanction of the church, was through the action of a few, brilliant, but misguided, men, whose Christian principles were badly warped, and almost completely obliterated, by their greed of power, wealth and rank.

When we look back over the bloody record of that fatal band, we wonder how it was possible for a people to submit to such an injustice. We can readily understand after reading the history of the inquisition, and with the knowledge that Pedro Menendez was a member of the inquisitional court, what was undoubtedly the cause of his action against the French Huguenots. He had been appointed Adelantado of Florida, with the full understanding that he was to expel the French from the territory claimed by Spain, which, at that time extended from the Gulf to the Chesapeake, and westward to Mexico. He evidently could not have furnished provisions for the two colonies, had he accepted the surrender of the French. It is evident that it was through the knowledge of the difficulties that he was placed in that he caused the massacre of the French after their shipwreck. He was strengthened in this course by the order of the Inquisitor General, as he was a member of the inquisitorial court, and received definite orders to banish or exterminate the French colonists, as they were deemed heretical at that time. In looking back, we can see the difficulties that Menendez labored under in the care of his colony, when threatened with starvation. He went to Cuba before his supplies had become exhausted, and, upon his arrival, he found the Governor of Mexico had arrived before him; there had been such a disparaging report made by the men who had deserted his standard, that the needed supplies were refused him. It was under these adverse circumstances that the manhood of Menendez shone out bright and clear as gold. He pawned the jewels and the badge of his order and raised funds enough for the necessary supplies for his colony, and at once hastened back to his distressed people. I think there can be no question about the action of Menendez, in the position he was placed with the Huguenots.

After several modifications the detection of heretics was committed to the Dominican friars. In 1233, a code for the regulation of their proceedings was formed and adopted in Germany and Italy, and introduced into Aragon in 1242, when additional provisions were established by the Council of Tarragona, together with those of 1233, which were the primitive instructions for the tribunal in Spain.

The ancient inquisition bore the same peculiarities in its features as the modern; the same secrecy in its proceedings; the insidious modes of accusation and use of torture and penalties for the offender. The manual drawn up by Eginerich, an Aragonese, inquisitor of the fourteenth century, for the instruction of the judges of the tribunal, prescribed all those forms of interrogations by which the unwary, and perhaps the innocent, victims might be circumvented. The rules of the ancient were no less repugnant to justice than the modern, but were less extensive in their operations. The persecution fell very severely on the Albigenses of Aragon and Provence, who were the principal victims of that time.

The inquisition was not fully established in Castile until the reign of Isabella. It was certain that there was no lack of interest by St. Ferdinand, who heaped the fagots on the burning pile with his own hand, and John II., Isabella's father, who hunted the Basques like so many wild beasts.

By the middle of the fifteenth century the Albigensian heresy had been nearly exterminated by the inquisition, when a new people came into prominence, that were frugal and industrious and had acquired wealth and power by their industry. The inquisitors saw at once what a chance there was to wring wealth out of these inoffensive people, and Spain can't but blame herself for her loss of power by the expulsion of the Jews and Moriscos. That Ferdinand should have listened to the counsel of such men as Alfonso de Ojido, Diego de Merelas and Nicholas Francisco is surprising. That there was a deep-laid scheme by these men to confiscate most of the property owned by them is evident. Ferdinand's intercession with Isabella caused her to sanction the confiscation from her people.

Isabella's serious temperament naturally disposed her to religious influences, notwithstanding the independence exhibited by her in all secular affairs. In her own spiritual concerns she evinced humility and deferred implicitly to what she deemed the superior sagacity of her instructor. An instance of this is worth recording. Fray Ferdinand de Talavera, archbishop of Grenada, was appointed confessor to the Queen; he remained seated. Isabella remarked that "it was usual for both parties to kneel." "No," replied the priest, "this is God's tribunal; I act here as his minister, and I should keep my seat; your highness should kneel before me." Isabella complied at once, and afterward said, "this is the confessor I wanted."

It would have been well for Spain if this office had been held by Talavera instead of being transferred to Thomas de Torquemada, a man who contained more pride, bigotry and intolerance in his heart than any man in Spain. His teaching went far to pervert the natural kindness of heart shown in most of Isabella's actions in life.

It is due to Isabella's name to say that it was through the influence of this man that she solicited from Sixtus IV. a bull for the introduction of the tribunal. It was through this intercession that he issued a bull November 1st, 1478, authorizing the appointment of two or three inquisitors for the suppression of heresy throughout Spain.

On the 2d of January, 1481, the court commenced operations and published an edict requiring all persons to aid in apprehending all known or suspected of heresy. Every mode of accusation was indicated, and the numbers increased so rapidly that it was difficult to find prisons for them.

The inquisitors adopted the policy of the ancient tribunal, and proceeded with a despatch that could have paid little regard to legal form. Six convicts were burned on the 6th of January, seventeen in March; no less than 298 had been sacrificed in the *auto de fe* Seville (See page 252, Prescott, Vol. I., Inquisition), which was prepared on a stone pile, erected in the suburbs of the city, with four stakes attached to the corners to which the unhappy sufferers were bound for the sacrifice, and celebrated as the place where heretics were burned, and ought to burn, as long as any could be found.

Many of the persons convicted were persons estimable for learning and probity; and among these three priests are named, together with individuals filling judicial and high municipal stations. The sword of justice is observed particularly to strike at the wealthy, the least pardonable offenders in times of proscription, which evidently was the cause of their persecution.

The plague which desolated Seville this year, sweeping off fifteen thousand inhabitants, as if in token of the wrath of Heaven at these enormities, did not paralyze the arm of that fatal tribunal. A similar persecution went forward in the province of Andalusia in 1481, two thousand were actually burned and a large number in effigy, and 17,000 reconciled.

In 1483, Torquemada was appointed inquisitor general with power to frame a new constitution for the inquisition. This was the origin of the modern inquisition, which, for three centuries, has extended its fatal sway over Spain and Portugal. When arrested they were cut off from all external communication. Counsel was allowed by the judges, but they were not allowed to confer together. If the prisoner did not confess his guilt, or attempted to conceal the truth, he was subjected to the torture. This was administered in the deep vaults of the inquisition, where the cries of the victim could be heard only by his tormentors. The most odious feature was the confiscation where all the expenses of the court had to be paid before the crown received one farthing.

The last scene in this dismal tragedy was the *auto de fe*. The most important actors in this scene were the unfortunate convicts who were now disgorged for the first time from the dungeons of the tribunal. They were clad in coarse woolen garments, styled san benitos, brought close around the neck and descending to the knee. These were of a yellow color, embroidered with a scarlet cross, and well garnished with figures of devils and flames of fire, which were typical of the heretics, and which served to make them more odious to the multitude. The greater part of the convicted, however, were reconciled. If the culprit acknowledged his guilt, his crime then bore the character of sin, and punishment was commuted to penance. The culprit prays, fasts and mortifies his body; instead of going to the place of execution, he recites penitential psalms, hears mass, duly examines the state of his conscience, becomes contrite, confesses his sins and finally is restored to his family and to society. Those who refused to recant were delivered over, as impenitent heretics, to the secular arm, in order to expiate their offense by the most painful death, with the consciousness still more painful that they were to leave behind them names branded with infamy, and their families irretrievably ruined. That a man like Torquemada, who had been the author of such crimes, should have been allowed to live to an old age and die quietly in his bed, seems impossible in this age. It would strengthen the belief in the Divine Power if this person had received a fair proportion of all the torture that he had inflicted on mankind, before his death; perhaps his constant apprehension of assassination was a small portion of his punishment. It is fortunate for mankind that the civil jurisdiction of inquisition was practically abolished in 1808. After looking over the history of the men that Pedro Menendez was associated with, prior to his appointment as Adelantado of Florida, it is not surprising that he massacred the French colonists.

CHAPTER XXV.

DON ALONZO FERNANDEZ DE HERRERA was appointed Governor of Florida in 1755, and completed the exterior works and finished the castle.

The fort and defenses of St. Augustine were 191 years in construction, and cost the Spanish government over thirty million of dollars. The castle has never been taken by a besieging enemy. It is a noble fortification, requiring one hundred cannon and one thousand men to defend it. Since it came into the possession of the United States it has been strengthened by the water battery, which is a very formidable defense. The fort at St. Augustine was designated Fort Marion, in honor of the memory of Brigadier-General Francis Marion of the Revolution, pursuant to general order No. 1, Adjutant General's Office, January 7th, 1825.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE 29th of June, 1565, Pedro Menendez de Aviles sailed from Spain in the San Playo, with nineteen vessels, carrying fifteen hundred persons, including mechanics of all kinds, for the purpose of establishing a colony in Florida. Other vessels followed, under the command of Stephen de las Alas, with quite a number of colonists, several Franciscan fathers, and priests of other orders—twenty-six hundred and forty-six people embarked for Florida. Menendez expended a million ducats in fitting out his colony.

He reached Porto Rico with only one-third of his fleet, they having been dispersed by a storm. There he learned that the French admiral had sailed before him, and captured a Spanish vessel in the West Indies, thus opening hostilities. Menendez held a council of war and decided to proceed and attack the French, who had planted a colony on the St. John's. He reached the coast of Florida on the 28th of August—the feast of St. Augustine. The *Te Deum* was chanted with great solemnity. Menendez sailed up the coast in search of the French. Coming upon Ribault's vessels at the mouth of the St. John's, he announced his determination to put them all to death. No quarter at that time was shown to the Spaniards on sea or land by the French or English cruisers. Those who escaped from the wreck of the armada on the coast of Ireland were all put to death without mercy by the English, unless they were rich enough to ransom their lives. Only a few years before, Jacques Sarie, a French commander, had burned Havana and hung his prisoners among the smoking ruins. The terms announced by Menendez to the French were precisely those given to the Spaniards by the French and English.

After an ineffectual pursuit of the French vessels, Menendez sailed down the coast to the harbor of St. Augustine, where he had determined to plant his settlement. His resolution was to fortify his position there and hold out until the rest of his fleet arrived.

Entering the harbor on the 6th of September, he sent three companies of soldiers ashore, under two captains, who were to select a site and begin a fort. A cacique gave the new comers a large cabin near the seashore; around it the Spanish officers traced the lines for a fort, the soldiers with their hands and anything they could fashion into an implement digging the ditches and throwing up the ramparts. The next day, September 7th, Menendez landed amid the thunder of artillery and the blasts of trumpets, with the banner of Castile and Aragon unfurled. The priest, Mendoza Grajales, who had landed the previous day, took a cross and proceeded to meet him, followed by the soldiers chanting the *Te Deum*. Menendez advanced to the cross, which he kissed on bended knee, as did all who followed him. The solemn mass of Our Lady was then offered at a spot the memory of which has been preserved on Spanish maps. It received the name of Nombre de Dios, as there the name of God was first invoked by the awful sacrifice of the new law. There, in time, the piety of the faithful erected the primitive hermitage or shrine of Nuestra Senora de la Leche. Thus began the permanent service of the Catholic Church in the oldest city in the United States, maintained now, with but brief interruption, for more than three hundred years. The name of the celebrant is not stated. We know that, besides Grajales, there was present Dr. Salis Meras, brother-in-law of Menendez.

The work of landing the supplies for the settlers, and arms and munitions for the soldiers, went steadily on, directed by Menendez himself. His vessels could not cross the bar to enter the harbor, and were exposed to the attacks of the French. In fact, his boats while landing supplies were nearly captured by the French, who suddenly appeared. The Spaniards ascribe their escape to Our Lady of Consolation at Utrera, whom they invoked in their sore strait. As soon as all needed by his settlement was disembarked, Menendez sent off his vessels and prepared to act on the defensive. His forces consisted of six hundred men at arms. The French were superior in numbers and had their ships.

The first line of defense at St. Augustine was an octagon. The entrenchments were built with fascines, filled with earth and faced with logs, with ditches and slope. Earth and wood was the only material found at that time in this country that could be used in the construction of lines of defense. Menendez extended his lines and made an entrenched camp connecting with the fort for the protection of his colony. They landed eighty cannon from the ships; the lightest of them weighed two thousand five hundred pounds.

The Spaniards kept their people at work extending and strengthening their lines. Menendez appreciated his situation and the immense amount of labor it would take to put his fort in a state of defense, and complete an entrenched camp large enough to protect his colony in the event of an attack from the French.

The fort was named San Juan de Pinas. In 1586 Sir Francis Drake landed on Anastasia Island. He sent his troops across the river and burned the city and captured two thousand pounds sterling in the fort. This money had been sent from Spain for the payment of the troops. The Spaniards retreated in haste when the English crossed the river, making little resistance. The fort had been stockaded inside of the embankments, with loopholes for riflemen and platforms for cannon, built of large pine logs.

In 1640, the Spaniards having subdued and captured the Apalachian Indians, they were brought to St. Augustine and forced to labor upon the fortifications. At this period the fort and defenses of the town were built of earth and wood. The Governor, finding that there was need of stronger and more permanent defenses, commenced the use of the coquina rock for the reconstruction of the fort and for building houses. The fort was strengthened by two large towers, mounting twenty-six guns. This gave them a much wider range for their guns than they had previously. They constructed an exterior and interior wall, sixteen feet apart, filling between with earth well rammed.

In 1665, Captain Davis came up the coast with a fleet of eight vessels. He landed and sacked the town without meeting opposition, the inhabitants retiring into the fort for protection. Davis did not attack the fort, although at that time it was incomplete After Captain Davis' attack on the city the Spanish Governor again changed the plan of the fort to a trapezium, with outer walls nine feet at the terreplein and twelve feet at the base, built of coquina, with an interior wall three feet thick. The space between the two walls was filled with earth, covered with rock for the terreplein. It was twenty-one feet high, with ramparts and an interior wall about two feet above the terreplein, on which the guns were mounted. There were four bastions filled with earth. The ditches were forty feet wide, the covered way, glacis, ravelins and place of arms were complete.

The Spaniards worked diligently on the castle until the siege of 1702 by Governor Moore. It was then in a fair state of completion. It withstood the siege without material damage.

Between 1703 and 1740, the fort was casemated and placed in a splendid condition for defense, with ample water supply for all the people it could hold. The town was defended by a series of lines of stockades and redoubts. The north by three lines of defense—one from Fort Moosa to the St. Sebastian, one from the chapel of Nuestra Senora de la Leche, where the Catholic cemetery is now located, and one from the fort to the city gates, thence to the St. Sebastian river. This line had an embankment and moat forty feet wide. There were five redoubts on the Fort Moosa line, and three redoubts on the other two north lines—one on the west side between the inner and middle north lines, also a line running from the west point of the fort in and along the St. Sebastian marsh, thence turning to the eastward, making the south line, with five redoubts on the west and two on the south line. There were five interior lines; the south interior line running from the Matanzas west, connecting with the west line, the New Smyrna road and ferry across the St. Sebastian river. The next interior line ran from the Matanzas westward, connecting with the St. Sebastian line on Little Bridge street, with a cross line forming a V, with the point near the monastery, and a redoubt facing the south on each of these east and west lines. The third interior line connects this second east and west interior line about two-thirds of the distance from Matanzas to the St. Sebastian, with five angles. The next interior line connects the first redoubt on the fort line with the Matanzas, with two redoubts and two angles.

There was a large battery on Anastasia Island, covering the main entrance to the harbor. In vain Oglethorpe directed the fire of his large number of guns against the solid walls of the castle. The shot at such a long distance did not penetrate more than thirty-three inches. This soft shell rock did not fracture or splinter in the least, but impacked the same almost as the shot did that was thrown into the redoubts. The Spaniards had about fifty cannon, many of them brass, ranging from twelve to forty-eight pounders, and commanded by the brave and skillful General Monteano. On the 20th day of July, after thirty-eight days' siege, General Oglethorpe found it was impossible to breach the walls of the castle sufficiently to make an assault practicable; he abandoned the siege and retired to his territory.

Governor Monteano repaired the walls of the castle where they had been injured by the besiegers. In 1755, Don Alonzo Fernandez de Herreda was appointed Governor of Florida, and completed the exterior works and finished the fort as it now is, with the exception of the water battery, which was constructed by the United States; also the hot-shot furnace, which was completed in 1842; also the reconstruction and extension of the sea wall.

The Apalachian Indians were compelled to work on the castle for sixty years. To their efforts are probably due the evidence of the immense labor in the construction of the ditches, ramparts and glacis, and the approaches, the huge mass of stone contained in its solid walls. It required the labor of hundreds of workmen for many years, procuring and cutting the stone in the quarries on the island, transporting them to the river and across the bay and fashioning and raising them to their places; besides the Indians compelled to labor on the structure, some labor was constantly bestowed by the garrison. For a considerable period convicts were brought here from Mexico to work on the defenses and other public works. During the repairs and extensions effected by Monteano previous to the siege by Oglethorpe, he worked one hundred and forty Mexican convicts. The southwestern bastion is said to have been completed by Monteano. The bastions bore the names of St. Peter, St. Paul, St. Charles and St. Augustine.

It took one hundred guns for its complete armament, with a garrison of one thousand men. It is completed on the Vauban plan of fortification. It is one of the best of this plan of defense. Its strength for resisting shot and shell has been thoroughly tested in earlier days. It has never been taken, although twice besieged and several times attacked.

Its frowning battlements and sepulchral vaults will long stand after we, and those of our day shall be numbered with that long past of which it is a memorial. Of the legends connected with its dark chambers and prison vaults, the chains, the instruments of torture, the skeletons walled in its secret recesses, of Coacoochee's escape, and many other tales there is much to say; but it is better said within its grim walls, where the eye and the imagination can go together in weaving a web of mystery and awe over its sad associations to the solemn sound of the grating bolts and clanking chains.

No fortress in all our broad land has as many quaint legends as this thrice named structure—San Juan de Pinas, San Marco and Marion. The entrance is over a draw bridge to the ravelin and across a bridge to the portcullis. Over the entrance is the coat of arms of Spain, with an inscription which is translated: "Don Fernandez the Sixth being King of Spain, and the Field Marshal Don Alonzo Fernandez de Herreda, Governor and Captain-General of the city of St. Augustine, Florida, and its province, this fortress was finished in the year 1756. The works were directed by the captain engineer, Don Pedro de Brazas y Garay."

On crossing the portcullis you pass through the massive door into the sallyport; on the right are two guard rooms and a dungeon. The first guard room has a very large fireplace, the next having a smaller one. This dungeon was evidently used for the confinement of prisoners for minor offenses. It was in this cell that Coacoochee and Talums Hadjo were confined. These Indians starved themselves for several days, until they were very much emaciated. They complained to the commanding officer that the confinement in the dark cell made them sick; they were transferred to the court room with Osceola, where they made their escape through iron bars eight inches apart, running horizontally across the ventilator. Next to the door are three niches cut in the wall by Osceola to enable him to climb up and sit on the ledge of the window over the door looking into the quadrangle. The casemate to the left of the sallyport was the commandant's quarters, and had a small fireplace. The next casemate was for the staff and other officers of the garrison. The next was used for the same purpose, except when the bishop came to Florida to visit his diocese it was used for his quarters; as he came but seldom it was used for officers' quarters principally. The next casemate was the court room; it has a raised platform for the officers composing the court. On the next door is the last one of the original Spanish locks of very large dimensions, which was first locked, then a large bolt with a hasp closed the first keyhole and locked with a padlock; this door is strapped inside and out and bolted through the straps about five inches apart, so arranged that if the woodwork should be burned or cut away no one could get through the bars. The woodwork has been renewed; the lock and bars are original; the doors were thus constructed to all of the casemates. In the northwest corner is the casemate that leads into the magazine; in this room is a niche very peculiarly shaped. For what purpose it was constructed no one can tell. There is a tradition that the first room was used for the council. If the commandant wished to find out what action any member of that body took on any measures that he put before them, he could conceal himself in this niche in the magazine and find out what action each member of the council had taken. There is a small aperture from the niche into the council room, but not discernible from that room.

The next room of historical importance is the chapel. In this is the niche for the patron saint, St. Augustine, and the altar. The adjoining rooms were used ordinarily for the dormitories and the records of the colony, and for condemned prisoners to hear mass before they were executed. At that time they could not bring a condemned prisoner into a chapel; the moment he had a chance to kneel at the altar he could claim the right of sanctuary. In the wall near the spring of the arch is a part of the old timbers that crossed the room to support the platform for the choir; on the right are the old timbers where the confessional was fastened to the wall—a round circular place for the priest and for the person to confess; next is a portion of the two founts for holy water. Who can give the history of this chapel? We know that some of the brightest, best and most patriotic Spanish clergy have celebrated mass within its walls. During the attacks and sieges of this fortress, when they have been driven from their monastery, church and chapel, they gathered within these walls to minister, assist and console their flock. Can we estimate the value of the labor of this noble band of brothers during the long sieges, when the weeping mothers, wives, sisters and daughters were expecting every moment to have some one of their loved ones brought to them dead or wounded? They were not safe at the altar from the flying shot and bursting shell. Nor when celebrating mass or giving the last sad rites to the dead were they secure from danger.

The next room of historical importance is the *pennancarrah.* There were six crosses fastened to the wall on the right hand side of this room, and a large cross at the back with two large shrines, and two smaller shrines to the right and left of the large cross. This was used for the punishment of prisoners; they were chained under these crosses for punishment; the chains were attached to a bolt in the wall, it was fastened under the arms with cross chains over the shoulders, holding the prisoners in an upright position so they could neither sit nor lie down. There are two parallel lines at the spring of the arch with large half circles above and small circles below. At the entrance to this dungeon is a large circle with small circles centering on it; this entrance has been cut out at some time and then made narrower again; a small part of this wall has been broken away. The door was composed of three tiers of iron bars on broad iron plates; two tiers vertical and one tier horizontal intersecting every two inches.

This dungeon was evidently used for general prisoners. The room is thirty feet long on the west side, sixteen feet on the east side, seventeen on the south and twenty on the north, making a part of a triangle. The entrance to the next room is through an aperture six feet high and two feet four inches wide. This room is five feet wide at the east end and seven at the west, and twenty feet long, fifteen feet high to the center of the arch. The next room is entered through an aperture thirty inches in height by three feet wide; this room is twenty feet in length, thirteen in width and seven feet high. These two rooms have been the wonder of thousands of people since they were first discovered in 1835. Some very curious legends have been related about them. Some historians claim that one was the magazine, others say that it was the place for the disposal of rubbish for the garrison.

The magazine was in the northwest bastion. This is shown on a copy of the plan from the Spanish government to the War Department. These two rooms were built to cover a secret entrance to the castle, and were evidently built for that purpose after several attempts had been made to build a gallery from this inner room to some point outside the castle. It was found to be impracticable. They had to sink a shaft nearly twenty feet to connect with a gallery under the moat. They found they could not drive the piling for the foundation of the gallery in the limited space they had to work in or keep the water from penetrating into the shaft and gallery. The work was abandoned. No one outside the officials and the troops of the garrison knew that the attempt was made to build a secret passageway from this inner room to the outside of the fort. After abandoning the work the entrance to the first secret room was walled up. It was evidently closed with a solid iron door on the outside, and walled up solid on the inside. There was a small concealed entrance from the terreplein into this room; it was by this giving way while they were moving one of the heavy cannon across this man-hole that these rooms were discovered in 1835, fourteen years after it had been transferred to the United States. In this room were cross timbers and racks for the punishment of prisoners in extreme cases. There were two solid iron doors closing the entrance to the next room that opened in and out and could be opened only from the side where they were closed. It is in this room, tradition says, that two skeletons were found in iron cages bolted to the wall—the skeletons of a man and a woman. The evidences remaining, are the two places in the wall where the cages were fastened. If they were confined there, what was it for? Who were they? What crime had they committed, if any?

It is probable that the crime committed was that of being in the way of some person of rank and power. If they had committed a crime against the laws of the land they could have been brought to trial and disposed of without the trouble of immuring them in these secret dungeons.

I am told by those who have been through all the noted dungeons in the Old World that there are none there to equal these two rooms. Once confined within its gloomy walls death was certain within a few hours, without the least possible chance of escape. It was a strong rod to hold over people to threaten them with the acquaintance of these rooms, knowing that if they were sentenced by the court, or inquisition, to be confined within their gloomy walls they would never more be heard of in this world. None but the officials knew what became of them. What a terror to evildoers to threaten them with the acquaintance of these terrible dungeons!

The next room of historical importance is the room to the right, under the arch, which was used for the hospital. There is a niche in this room on the left hand side as you go in, where, tradition says, there was found eighteen thousand dollars concealed. At the end is a very peculiar niche, which is supposed to have been used for the dead until they were sent to their last resting place. This is the last room that has historical interest. In the moat facing the Matanzas, to the right and left on the inner sides of the bastions, are a large number of bullet holes, which were made in the execution of prisoners. There is no fortress in our country that has so quaint a history as San Juan de Pinas, San Marco and Fort Marion. It should be remembered that within these walls served some of the best and bravest of the Spanish nobility, and at its altar some of its best missionaries have celebrated mass and preached the word of our Redeemer.

No one that has not visited this old fortress can conceive what it is. One should sit within one of its casemates and listen to the screech of those peculiar birds that nest and hatch their young within its walls—the monkey-faced owl, one of the quaintest birds on this continent—and view the peculiar shadows cast on its gray and aged walls, or from its lofty watch tower see the moon rising out of the broad Atlantic, casting a flood of light like burnished silver over the water. This is one of the few places on this continent that takes us back to the feudal ages. On this broad terreplein is one of the finest promenades in the United States. Who can say that this is not one of the most historical points in all our broad land?

Fort Marion is built on the plan of a trapezium after the pattern established by Marshal Vauban, of France. It has four bastions, four curtains, twenty-six casemates, one magazine, four dungeons and two small rooms under the rampart leading to the terreplein, parapet and rampart, corridor, banquet, superior slope, scarp and counter scarp wall connects demilune and two half demilunes, covered way extending from the counter scarp to the glacis, except on the water front, which has a water battery, built by the United States in 1842; one watch tower, three sentry towers, two drawbridges and one portcullis. The watch tower is a higher elevation than the fort or any portion of the surrounding country, enabling the sentinel to see every vessel or person approaching, in time to give warning. It overlooked the Indian villages of Tolomato and Topiqui. The three sentry towers are at the extreme outer angles of the bastion, and are crenelled for riflemen to fire through, and to enable the sentinels to see any one approaching the fortress.

The terreplein is the place where the guns are mounted. The Spanish guns were mounted on large field carriages. The fort has embrasures on three sides only. On the water front the parapet is lower than on the other sides, so as to allow them to bring their heaviest guns to bear on the water front, as they had most to fear from an attack by water. The parapet is the wall above the rampart, and extends from the banquet to the scarp; the superior slope is the top of the parapet, with a fall of one foot in five; the cordon is a coping of dressed stone projecting eight inches from the face of the scarp; it is rounded, so as to leave no sharp corners that a hook might catch hold on, and to increase the difficulty in scaling; it gives the scarp a finished appearance; the scarp wall inclines in from the ground to the rampart, with a slope of one-fifth; the magistral is where the face of the scarp meets the under surface of the cordon. From this line all distances are measured; it is the most important line about the work. The counter scarp is the face wall of the moat; the water runs into the moat at high tide and runs out at low tide. During the Spanish occupation there were automatic gates that opened when the tide came in and closed when it started out, thus retaining the water. The cunette is the center of the moat, with the earth sloping to it in a regular grade to carry the water away. The quadrangle, or interior court, is one hundred feet square; the terreplein is thirty-eight feet wide; there are four bastions, one at each corner, which enables the defense to concentrate the fire of a whole front on any point within range, and also to sweep its own moats. The line of the fronts is broken up into a number of lines in a peculiar manner, and the result is what is known as a bastion front.

The demilune is V-shaped, the salient of which is toward the middle of the south curtain, and protects the entrance. It has a moat surrounding it. The walls are several feet lower than the main work. The two sides are called faces; the interior is called the gorge of the demilune. There are two half demilunes, one on the north and one on the west curtains.

PLACES OF ARMS.—To make a sortie, with any chance of success, troops must be assembled in considerable numbers, and columns of attack must be organized as close to the enemy as possible without discovery. There are two places on each front for such assemblies: (1) The salient place of arms; (2) the right re-entering place of arms; (3) the left re-entering place of arms.

The salient place of arms is the part of the covered way in the angle immediately in front of the salient of the demilune.

The right re-entering place of arms is where the covered way in front of the right face of the demilune meets the covered way of the main work. There both covered ways are widened considerably, and the quadrangle (four-sided space) thus obtained is the right re-entering place of arms.

The left re-entering place of arms occupies a similar position in front of the left face of the demilune.

A salient angle is an angle that projects outward; a re-entering angle is an angle that projects inward.

The glacis is to protect the scarp wall as much as possible from an enemy's fire. It is a mass of earth thrown up outside the covered way, and sloping with the same inclination as the superior slope of the parapet of the main work. To the gunner looking over the parapet of the main work this slope should look like a continuation of the superior slope. The glacis extends outward always at the same inclination until it meets the natural surface of the ground upon which the fort is built. The crest, or highest point of the glacis, is on the side of the covered way, where it ends abruptly in a wall of masonry, just like a parapet.

The main gate, or entrance, is in the middle of the south curtain.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE BESIEGING ARMY.—When it has been determined to reduce a fortified place by regular approaches an army is toled off for the work. The army should consist of infantry, cavalry, field artillery, siege artillery and engineer troops, and should be sufficiently strong for the work it has to do, for not only must it be able to execute all the siege operations required, but at the same time to repel any possible sorties from the garrison and to stand off any outside army that might attempt to raise the siege.

STRENGTH OF THE BESIEGING ARMY.—This will vary with circumstances. As a rule, however, experience has shown that 6,500 infantry per mile of investments are none too many in a siege of first-class importance.

FIELD ARTILLERY.—The number of field guns required depends upon the number and character of the infantry troops. The better the infantry the fewer field guns are needed. On an average, five guns per thousand infantry ought to be enough.

CAVALRY.—Cavalry are indispensable in siege operations. The country behind the besieging army, in all directions, must be constantly scouted and thoroughly picketed during the siege, and should a relieving army show itself anywhere within threatening distance, contact with it must be maintained by cavalry troops and the commanding general kept fully informed of all its movements. As it is not unlikely that a portion of the besieging army will be called upon to join battle with the relieving army, during the progress of the siege, the former should have at least the usual proportion of cavalry—say from one-eighth to one-fifth the number of its infantry.

THE CORPS OF OBSERVATION.—Is that portion of the besieging army detached to watch the movements of a relieving force, and to fight if necessary.

SIEGE ARTILLERY.—Siege guns in sufficient numbers, and artillerymen to serve them, should be on hand, or within easy reach, before siege operations are undertaken. There is no fixed rule as to the number and caliber of guns required, unless it be "more the better." The greater the number of guns in action the easier it is to maintain an overwhelming fire with the accuracy which requires deliberation. There is economy in it. The Germans had 200 rifled siege guns and 88 mortars at the siege of Strasburg, and they could have used more to advantage.

THE INVESTMENT.—The investment should be sudden and complete. The cavalry of the besieging army, supported by the corps of observation, advances rapidly, drives the enemy inside the works, capturing as many prisoners as possible, and seizing all the roads and bypaths leading into it. The main body of the besieging army follows the corps of observation.

THE CAMPS.—Having got as close to the work as it is safe to go, the besieging army is distributed in convenient positions on all sides of the work, where camps are established facing outward and out of sight of the enemy. The camp faces outward—that is, away from the work—because any serious attack must come from that direction.

THE LINE OF CIRCUMVALLATION.—As the greatest danger to the besieging army is apt to come from the outside, it first fortifies itself in that direction. After the camps are established, facing outward as already said, a line of entrenchments is thrown up about 100 yards in front of the camp. Of course, due advantage is taken of all the natural features of the ground. Commanding points—key points, as they are called—will be crowned with redoubts, armed with field artillery, and joined to each other by an ordinary trench for riflemen.

THE LINE OF COUNTERVALLATION.—In rear of camps—that is, toward the work—another line of entrenchments is thrown up. This will be about the same distance in rear as the line of circumvallation is in front of the camp, with such variation as the features of the ground may demand. The two lines are exactly alike, so far as their construction is concerned. The keypoints are crowned with redoubts armed with artillery and connected by rifle trenches. This new line of entrenchments is called the line of countervallation.

Of course, the line of countervallation, being intended to stop any sortie from the work which might succeed in getting so far, will be constructed on ground best suited for that purpose. Still, it is not wise to have it too far away from the outer line. Any desperate attempt to raise the siege will consist of attack from both directions and it is an advantage to be able to rapidly reinforce one line from the other. Care should be taken, however, that the line should not be placed so that an enemy in front of one could take the other in reverse.

THE SURVEY.—While the camps, roads and lines are being constructed an accurate survey of the work and its surroundings is made, and a plan thereof prepared for the information of the commanding general. This plan should show the position of the salients and as many of the details of the work as can be accurately ascertained, especially on the fronts selected for attacks. The plan should show such interior features of the works as have been ascertained to exist.

SIEGE MATERIAL.—When the camps, roads and lines have been completed, the besieging army is set to work preparing and collecting siege material. Gabions, fascines, faggots and sap rollers are made; logs are cut, hewed and hauled; siege guns and mortars, ammunition, intrenching tools and stores are brought up; workshops, storehouses and magazines are built; necessary roads are made, and everything done that can in any way help along the siege when it is once begun.

GABIONS.—A gabion is a rough cylindrical wickerwork basket, open at both ends. It is two feet in diameter, and two feet nine inches high. Gabions are needed in immense quantities during the siege. They are made by the troops. If there be any woods in the vicinity of the camps, soldiers may provide themselves with the necessary material; if not, material is brought to the camps in wagons. The material consists of stakes or pickets three feet long and about one inch in diameter, and wattling twigs not quite so thick as the pickets, but as long as can be procured.

TO MAKE A GABION.—A directing circle, which the soldiers make for themselves, and a hatchet, are all the tools required. The directing circle consists of two concentric hoops, the minor one two feet in diameter, and the outer one four inches larger. Three blocks, two inches thick, are inserted between the hoops and lashed securely in position by means of pack thread. In making the gabion the directing circle is laid on the ground and seven or nine pickets are driven at equal distance apart in the open ring space of the directing circle. These pickets are the ribs of the gabion. When pickets are all driven the directing circle is slipped up about half way to the top of the pickets and the upper half of the gabion is completed by wattling twiggs between the pickets until the rough basket work reaches nearly to the top of the stakes. The gabion is then turned upside down, the directing circle is removed, the other half of the gabion is wattled in as before, and the gabion is complete.

Fascines are bundles of twigs nine inches in diameter and ten feet long, firmly bound at intervals with wire, spun yarn or tough withes. When withes are used for binding their pliability can be increased by warming over a flame immediately before using them. Fascines are also made by the troops. The tools required are a fascine horse, a fascine chocker and a hatchet. The horse and the chocker are made by the men.

A fascine horse is made by driving stakes obliquely in the ground in pairs, the stakes crossing each other about two feet above the ground, thus making something like an improvised sawbuck ten feet long. The pairs of stakes should be two feet apart.

A fascine chocker is simply two stakes or handspikes and a piece of rope, with loops at the end sufficiently long to go around the loose bundles of twigs, which, when chocked, bound and trimmed, becomes a fascine.

To make the fascine, lay a sufficient number of twigs lengthwise in the fascine horse, chock and bind at intervals of two feet, and then trim the ends.

Fagots are bundles of twigs nine inches in diameter and two feet nine inches long. They are bound in the same way as fascines, around a central stake, which projects six inches at each end. One end of this stake is sharpened, the other serves as a handle.

A sap roller is simply an enormous gabion, four feet four inches in diameter and seven feet six inches long, and stuffed with short fascines. It is used in running a full sap.

PLANNING APPROACHES.—While the work above described is going on, the commanding general, assisted by the proper staff officers, and the plan of work already described, selects the bastion to be attacked and plans the approaches. He selects sites for the artillery park, the magazines, the engineering depot and the batteries. In short, he lays down the siege operations on paper.

THE ARTILLERY PARK.—The artillery park is the ground arsenal of the siege. It should be established at some place where it will be safely hidden and convenient. It is fenced in with a close board fence, at least eight feet high, is guarded and occupied by artillery troops, and it contains artillery storerooms, magazines, wheelwright shops, blacksmith shops, saddlers' shops, and carpenter shops. The magazine should be carefully separated from the rest of the park, and every precaution should be taken to prevent fire, or to extinguish it promptly should it break out anywhere. The artillery park is kept as secret as possible. No one is allowed to enter without proper authority. Its business offices are situated some distance from the park. Orders for supplies are delivered to the guard at the gate, and stores or ammunition are delivered to applicants at the same place. Only the artillery troops on duty at the park are permitted to enter.

THE ENGINEERING DEPOT.—The engineering depot is an enclosure somewhat similar to the artillery park. It contains the entrenching tools, engineering instruments, materials for a siege, and is occupied by engineer troops.

THE FIRST PARALLEL.—When the artillery park and engineering depot are finished and stocked with at least ten days' supply the plan of the siege completed, the first parallel is established.

TRACING THE PARALLEL.—The first parallel is traced by the engineers in the trenches. A dark night is selected; a foggy day would answer the purpose better. The engineer of the trenches, with a plan of the approaches in his hand, and accompanied by the necessary assistants, finds his way to the middle point of the parallel. This point has been previously determined and marked thus X on the plan. From that point he starts an assistant to run the right half and another to run the left half of the parallel. He sees that these assistants start, each with the correct bearing of his branch. Guided by the compasses, these assistants march slowly along the line of the parallel, followed by a man carrying a tape reel. The ends of the tape have been made fast to the initial point, and the tape on each reel is the exact length of the half-parallel. The tape is ordinary white tape, about three-quarters of an inch in width. As it runs off the reel it is permitted to lie on the ground, and is distinctly visible, even in the darkness. When the tape is all paid out the engineers know that they have reached the end of the first parallel, and the ends are made fast.

THE FIRST GUARD OF THE TRENCHES.—While the first parallel is being traced a guard of sufficient strength to occupy the parallel from end to end is drawn up in line some distance behind the line of the parallel. The men are instructed to advance directly to their front in perfect silence to, and twenty yards beyond, the white tape, and there to lie down and watch. They are the guard of the trenches.

THE WORKING PARTY.—A working party of sufficient strength to occupy the parallel at one yard intervals is assembled at the engineer depot at a short time before dark, and provided with intrenching tools. They are deployed at dusk in rear of the ground first occupied by the guard of the trenches, and instructed to follow the guard in its advance until they come to the white tape, and there to dig, throwing the dirt toward the enemy. By daylight a good serviceable trench will be thrown up forming the first parallel.

ENFILADING BATTERIES—FIRST PARALLEL.—Before the approaches can be driven forward it is necessary that the artillery fire of certain faces of the work be subdued. For this purpose enfilading batteries are constructed. The faces to be subdued are those of the attacked bastion and the inner faces of the adjacent demilunes. The enfilading batteries of the first parallel are placed so as to sweep these faces. On the plan Nos. 1 and 3 on the right of the parallel enfilades the inner face of the left adjacent demilune, Nos. 5 and 7 the right face of the attacked bastion. On the left parallel Nos. 2 and 4 enfilade the inner face of the right adjacent demilune, and 6 and 8 the left face of the attacked bastion. Each battery should contain four siege guns. The positions for these batteries are selected during the day and the batteries carefully staked out. At night they are thrown up by artillery troops, and the platforms are laid and the guns placed in position. On the morning of the second day then eight batteries of the first parallel, containing thirty-two siege guns, should be ready for action. If it be deemed advisable, more batteries may be constructed. There is room for any number of them.

MORTAR BATTERIES.—FIRST PARALLEL.—In order to annoy the besieged garrison, to break up its bombproof shelters and generally demolish the protections, and, if possible, blow up its magazines, a number of mortar batteries are constructed in front of the first parallel. The heaviest mortars are placed so as to fire along the capitals of the attacked bastions, and adjacent demilunes. Thus eight mortar batteries are placed on the line *a b*, four on *c d*, and four on *e f*, and, as each battery should contain four mortars, there would be sixty-four mortars in front of the first parallel.

These mortar batteries are constructed by artillery troops during the second night of the siege. They should be sunken batteries, so as to mask the fire of the parallels, and they should all be ready to open the second morning.

ROAD-MAKING.—During the first day the working party on duty perfects and completes the first parallel, dig the necessary drains and ditches, and makes a good macadamized road in the bottom of the trench throughout the whole extent of the parallel. Other working parties build roads, also macadamized, connecting the approaches with the artillery park. All the roads should be finished before night. The batteries on the right of the parallel have exclusive use of the left road. The mortar batteries must use the middle road.

THE FIRST BOMBARDMENT.—On the second morning of the siege fire should be opened from every gun and mortar in position, each battery directing its fire upon its assigned target, and the fire should be kept up until the guns of the works on the face attacked are practically silenced. It is not to be assumed that the casualties will be on one side during this bombardment. Guns and carriages will be disabled in the siege batteries as well as in the work. But the besiegers are better prepared to replace guns than the garrison. A number of guns stand ready near the siege batteries, under the shelter of the parallel, and whenever a gun is disabled another is run forward to displace it, and the fire is delayeyd but a few minutes. Disabled guns and material are immediately sent back to the artillery park, strong detachments of park artillerymen being always on hand near the batteries for this kind of work.

ROAD REGULATIONS.—The road from the artillery park to the batteries must always be kept open for traffic. To this end everybody connected with the siege must confine themselves strictly to their allotted roads. Infantry troops, ambulances, and all supplies other than artillery material and ammunition, should never use the artillery roads, and the rule, "keep to the right," should be strictly enforced on all roads.

THE APPROACHES.—Three approaches are driven forward from the first parallel on the third night of the siege; one along the capital of the attacked bastion, and one along the capital of each adjacent demilune. They are known as the right, left and center attack, according to their position in line. These approaches are not driven straight along the capital, as that would expose them to a sweeping fire from the work. To avoid such an enfilade they zigzag like a ship beating to windward, and never present an end to any portion of the besieged work. The rule is that the prolongation of every branch of the approaches must pass in front of every salient of the besieged work.

WORKING PARTIES.—The approaches are driven forward by working parties detailed by company from the infantry of the besieging army, in such numbers as the engineer of the trenches may require. Batteries and artillery communications are made and repaired by artillery troops assigned to that work by the chief of artillery. The tour of duty for working parties should be eight hours. The reliefs on duty during the night drive the approaches as far forward as practicable, doing the work in the rough as it were. Those on duty during the day deepen and widen the trench, attend to its drainage and construct a good, practicable macadamized road along it. The road and the drainage are very important features. If they be neglected the trench is apt to become an impassable quagmire. It must be remembered that the approaches are the great highways of the siege, and that there is a constant stream of heavy traffic passing along them to and from the front.

THE SIMPLE TRENCH.—As long as the danger from the enemy's fire is inconsiderable—that is, at long range—the approaches are driven forward by means of the simple trench; that is, the men distribute themselves on the line marked out, and cover themselves as quickly as possible by digging and throwing the earth toward the enemy. The trench should be at least five feet deep and nine feet wide at the bottom. No gabions should be used in its construction.

TRACING THE APPROACHES.—The engineer of the trenches sees that sufficient work is laid out for every working party in advance. He has an assistant with each party, and it is his duty to trace the approaches. This is done by stretching a white tape along the line of the approach. The men of the working party, if the advance be by means of the simple trench, arrange themselves along the tape and dig, throwing the earth over the tape in the direction of the enemy. As a rule, the simple trench can be used up to the second parallel.

GUARDING THE WORKING PARTIES.—While working parties always have their arms stacked within reach, and are ready in some measure to defend themselves in case of attack, still a strong guard is always necessary to protect not only the workmen, but their work. The force thus employed is known as the guard of the trenches. It is detailed by battalions, the roster being kept at the headquarters of the besieging army; and its tour of duty is twenty-four hours. A sufficient number of battalions are detailed to completely occupy the parallel, and, in addition, several field batteries and battalions of cavalry are detailed to cover flanks. These take up a convenient position, hidden from the enemy, outside of and some distance behind the batteries, on the flank of the first parallel. While the approaches are being driven forward from the first parallel the guard of the trenches occupy the parallel.

THE SECOND PARALLEL.—The working parties in the approaches are safe from attack as long as they are nearer the guards in the parallel than the enemy in his outworks but in course of time they get so far to the front that they are liable to be jumped on by a sortie before the guard can come to their assistance. To avoid this danger the second parallel is constructed at a point a little short of the danger point—that is, less than half-way to the enemy's nearest outwork. There is no regulation distance between parallels.

The second parallel is similar to the first, but shorter, so that the flanks of the parallel are covered by fire from the first parallel, and the artillery fire from the enfilading batteries will pass outside its extremities. If the work on the approaches has progressed favorably the second parallels should be thrown up on the fifth night of the siege. The guard of the trenches move into it before daylight on the fifth morning. Still work continues on it after its occupation until it becomes a safe, serviceable and convenient avenue of communication and lodgment of troops. To enable the guard of the trenches to advance promptly over the parallel against any sortie that may be sent out by the besieged garrison, the side of the trench toward the enemy and the interior slope of the parapet are cut into steps and riveted with fascines.

BATTERIES OF THE SECOND PARALLEL.—To help the batteries of the first parallel in finishing the work assigned to them, and also to counterbatter the curtains and inner face of the collateral bastions, batteries are constructed on the flanks of the second parallel similar to those on the flank of the first. These batteries should be so placed as not to mask the fire of the batteries of the first parallel. The batteries of the second parallel may be armed with guns and mortars of smaller caliber than those of the first.

BREACHING THE DEMILUNE.—Before the introduction of rifled cannon it was necessary to drive forward the approaches to the very crest of the glacis and there establish batteries to breach the scarp. But this is no longer necessary. Indeed, a breach can be made at one mile range with greater facility than at shorter ranges, and the work might be done at still greater distances. If, therefore, the first parallel has been established within 2,000 yards of the works, the batteries of that parallel will be favorably situated for breaching batteries. If, however, the first parallel was established at a greater distance, say 3,000 yards, then the breaching batteries would be on the second parallel. The batteries on the first parallel are within easy breaching distance.

When the guns on the faces of the attacked bastions and those on the inner faces of the adjacent demilunes have all been silenced, and the fire from other parts of the works is well under control, the two demilunes are subjected to a steady shower of shell from the mortars in the first and second parallels. This fire is intended to drive the enemy out of the demilune and its covered way and places of arms, and should be kept up night and day. Meantime the batteries of the second parallel are assigned the duty of keeping down the fire of the work and preventing repairs, and the batteries of the first parallel prepare to breach the demilunes.

THE THIRD PARALLEL.—Assuming that the second parallel was established about 1,200 yards from the work, further approaches by means of simple trench will be too dangerous and resort must be had to the flying sap. The flying sap is the simple trench plus a pair of gabions. The approaches having been traced with tape as before, each man of the working party at the head of the sap provides himself with a couple of gabions. These he carries, one on each side, by passing the handle of his pick through one and the handle of his shovel through the other, the lower edge of the gabions resting on the shovel and the pick. At the word, perhaps a dozen men so equipped rush forward, plant their gabions on the enemy's side of the tape, and fill them with earth as fast as possible. When the gabions are filled the digger has tolerable shelter, and proceeds with his work more leisurely. Such method is not free from danger, but as the work is done at night, and the men need not all rush forward at the same time, the danger is not very great, and is more than counterbalanced by the celerity of the operation.

The third and all subsequent parallels are constructed in the same way as the second, special care being given to the steps in the parapet and trench. These parallels are merely lodgments for troops, and they are constructed with that purpose in view.

THE FULL SAP.—Beyond the third parallel it may be found necessary to resort to the full sap, or rather a modification of that contrivance. The sap roller should not be necessary as the head of the sap is not exposed to any direct fire. But modern arms and modern marksmanship are such that the flying sap will have to be abandoned when the third parallel is reached. The full sap, minus the sap roller, should be run by trained men, called sappers. Eight sappers constitute a brigade, or rather the brigade consists of four sappers and four assistants.

No. 1 sapper stands in the trench already dug, and, well covered by the gabion and parapet already constructed, tosses another gabion into position, and fills it by throwing the earth forward into it. When the gabion is filled he gives place to No. 2 sapper, who continues the digging, throwing the earth over the gabion until he is exhausted. Nos. 3 and 4 follow in the same way, and then the assistants take up the work, widening and deepening the trench, while No. 1 fills another gabion. In this way the sap can be advanced at the rate of two feet in ten minutes without much danger. Of course, the approaches are not complete when the assistant sappers are through with it. The regular working party completes it in the usual way.

In this way the approaches are driven forward, and parallel after parallel is constructed until assaulting distance is reached. Assaulting distance is about fifty yards.

When the last parallel is finished and occupied, the demilunes are breached, batteries 1, 3, 5 and 7 direct their fire upon the scarp of the demilune on their side immediately behind the poncoupes, marked X in plan. Batteries 2, 4, 6 and 8 direct their fire on the scarp of the other demilune in a similar manner. Batteries 9, 11, 13 and 15 counterbatter and keep down the fire of the main work in their front, and batteries 10, 12, 14 and 16 do the same for their front. The gunners are guided by observers in the parallel nearest the work, receiving reports by telegraph, telephone or signal. A practical breach should be effected in a few hours.

BREACHING THE MAIN WORK.—When the demilunes have been breached, the breaching batteries turn their attention to the attacked bastion, directing their fire on its salient, in accordance with the report of the observer in the nearest papallel. This salient, being subjected to a cross fire from all the batteries in the parallel, will be breached in a very short time. Meantime the demilunes should have been assaulted and carried, and the infantry should be ready to storm the breach in the attacked bastion the moment it becomes practicable.

The artillery operations subsequent to breaching the attacked bastion will vary in each siege. The fire of the work must be kept down, and every breach must be prepared for assault by showers of shell from the mortars upon the position immediately behind the breach and wherever the defenders may be supposed to find lodgment. Should the demilunes or bastions be found to be retrenched, the entrenchments must be subjected to a vertical and curved fire until they are finally assaulted and carried. Machine guns will no doubt play a prominent part on both sides during the later stages of the conflict.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE Province of Florida was ceded to England by treaty in 1763. The Spanish inhabitants very generally left the country, which had been under Spanish rule for nearly two hundred years, and certainly in no portion of this country had less progress been made. Beyond the walls occupied by its garrison little had been attempted or accomplished in these two hundred years. This was in part attributable to the circumstances of the country, the frequent hostility of the Indians and the want of that material support given by neighborhoods, which in Florida are less practicable than elsewhere; but it was still more owing to the character of the Spanish inhabitants, who were more soldiers than civilians, and more townsmen than agriculturists; at all events, at the cession of Florida to Great Britain the number of inhabitants was not over five thousand. The English Governor made several extensive improvements. During their occupation they constructed large barracks for troops and a bridge across the St. Sebastian. It is stated the number of inhabitants of East Florida, which in those days meant mostly St. Augustine, from 1663 to 1771 was as follows: Householders, besides women, two hundred and eighty-eight; imported by Mr. Turnbull, from Minorca, one thousand four hundred; negroes, upward of nine hundred; of the white heads of families, one hundred and forty-four were married, which was just one-half; thirty-one were storekeepers and traders, three haberdashers, fifteen inn-keepers, forty-five artificers and mechanics, one hundred and ten planters, four hunters, six cowkeepers, eleven overseers, and twelve draftsmen in the employ of the government, besides mathematicians; fifty-eight had left the province, twenty-eight died, of whom four acting as constables, were killed; two were hanged for piracy. Among the names of those then residing in East Florida were Sir Charles Burdet, William Drayton, planter, Chief Justice; Rev. John Forbes, parson, Judge of Admiralty and Counsellor; Rev. M. Fraser, parson at Mosquit; Governor James Grant, Honorable John Moultrie, planter and Lieutenant-Governor; William Stark, Esq., historian; Andrew Turnbull, Esq., His Majesty's Counsellor; Barnard Romans, draftsman; William Bartram, planter, and James Moultrie, Esq.

The lighthouse on Anastasia Island had been constructed of coquina by the Spaniards. In 1769, by order of General Haldiman, it was raised sixty feet higher, with frame work; and had a cannon planted on top, which was fired the moment the flag was hoisted for a signal to the town and pilots that a vessel was in sight. The lighthouse had two flagstaffs, one to the south and one to the north; on either of which the flag was hoisted, to the south if the vessel was coming from there, and to the north if the vessel was coming from that direction.

The town is one of the healthiest in the United States. It is nearly surrounded by salt water, with plenty of fruit, figs, guavas, plantains, pomegranates, lemons, limes, citrons, shaddocks, bergamot, China and Seville oranges, the latter full of fruit through the winter. On the third of January, 1776, the thermometer sank to 26 degrees, with the wind from the northwest. The ground was frozen an inch deep. This was the fatal night that destroyed the lime, citrus and banana trees in St. Augustine. In 1740 there was a snow storm, and again in 1836. It did no damage.

Dr. Nicholas Turnbull, in 1767, associated with Sir William Duncan and other Englishmen of note, projected a colony of European emigrants to be settled at New Smyrna. He brought from the islands of Greece, Corsica and Minorca some fourteen hundred persons, agreeing to convey them free of expense, finding them in clothing and provisions, and at the end of three years to give fifty acres of land to each head of a family and twenty-five to each child. After a long passage they arrived and founded the settlement. The principal article of cultivation was indigo, which commanded a high price at that time, and was assisted by a bounty from the English government.

After a few years, Turnbull, as it is alleged, either from avarice or naturally evil mind, assumed control the most absolute over these colonies, and practiced cruelties most painful to them.

An insurrection took place in 1769 among them, in consequence of severe punishment, which was speedily repressed, and the leaders brought to trial before the court at St. Augustine. Five of the number were convicted and sentenced to death. Governor Grant pardoned two of the five, and a third was released upon the condition of his becoming the executioner of the other two. Nine years after the commencement of their settlement their number had become reduced from one thousand four hundred to six hundred. In 1776 proceedings were instituted in their behalf by Mr. Younge, the Attorney-General of the province, which resulted in their being exonerated from the contract with Turnbull; and they were thereupon assigned to the northern part of the city, which was principally built up by them, and their descendants at the present day form the largest part of the population of the place.

Governor Grant was the first English Governor, and was a gentleman of much energy. During his term of office he projected many great and permanent improvements in the province.

The public road, known as the King's road, from St. Augustine to Smyrna, and from St. Augustine to Jacksonville, and thence to Colerayne, was then constructed, and remains a lasting monument of his wisdom and desire for improvement.

Governor Tanyn succeeded Governor Grant, and a legislative council was authorized to assemble, and a pretense and form of a constitutional government were gone through with.

In August, 1775, a British vessel called the Betsy, Captain Lofthous, from London, with one hundred and eleven barrels of powder, was captured off the bar of St. Augustine by an American privateer from Charlsetown, very much to the disgust and annoyance of the British authorities.

At this period St. Augustine assumed much importance as a depot and *point d'appui* for the British forces in their operations against the Southern States, and very considerable forces were, at times, assembled here.

The expedition of General Provost against Savannah was organized and embarked from St. Augustine in 1777. Sixty of the best citizens of Carolina were seized by the British in 1780 and transported to St. Augustine as prisoners of war and hostages, among whom were Arthur Middleton, Edward Rutledge, General Gadsden and Mr. Calhoun. All were put upon parole, except General Gadsden and Mr. Calhoun, who refused this indulgence and were committed to the fort, where they remained months close prisoners. General Rutherford and Colonel Isaacs of North Carolina were committed to the fort also.

An expedition was fitted out from St. Augustine in 1783 to act against New Providence, under Colonel Devereux. With very slender means, that able officer succeeded in capturing and reducing the Bahamas, which have since remained under English domination.

The expense of supporting the government of East Florida during the English occupation was very considerable, amounting to the sum of £122,000. The exports of Florida in 1778 amounted to £48,000, and in 1772 the province exported forty thousand pounds of indigo, and in 1782 twenty thousand barrels of turpentine.

CHAPTER XXIX.

IN June, 1783, in fulfillment of a treaty between England and Spain, Florida, after twenty years of British occupation, was re-ceded to the Spanish Crown, and taken possession of by Governor Zespedez.

The English residents generally left the country and went either to the Bahamas, or Jamaica, or the United States. Those who went to the British islands were almost ruined, but those who settled in the United Staese were more successful.

In April, 1793, the present Catholic Church was commenced, the previous church having been in another portion of the city. It was constructed under the direction of Don Mariana de la Rocque and Don P. Berrio, government engineer officers. The cost of the church was $16,650, of which about $6,000 was received from the proceeds of the material and ornaments of the old church, about $1.000 from contributions of the inhabitants, and the remaining $10,000 was furnished by the government. One of its four bells has the following inscription, showing it to be the oldest bell in the country. The inscription is: "Saint Joseph Ora Pro Nobis D., 1682."

In the spring of 1818, General Jackson made his celebrated incursion into Florida, and by a series of energetic movements followed the Seminoles and Creeks to their fastnesses and forever crushed the power of these formidable tribes for offensive operations.

In the latter part of 1817, a revolutionary party took possession of Amelia Island and raised a *soi-disant* patriotic flag at Fernandina, supported mainly in the enterprise by adventures from the United States. McGregor was assisted by officers of the United States army. An expedition was sent from St. Augustine by the Spanish government to eject the invaders, which failed.

One Aury, an English adventurer, for a time held command there, and also a Mr. Hubbard, formerly sheriff of New York, who was the civil governor, and died there. The United States troops eventually interferred. Negotiations for the cession of Florida put a stop to further hostilities.

The King of Spain, finding his possessions in Florida utterly worthless to his crown and only an expense to sustain the garrison, while the repeated attempts to disturb its political relations prevented any beneficial progress toward its settlement, gladly agreed, in 1819, to a transfer of Florida to the United States for five millions of dollars.

CHAPTER XXX.

ON the 10th of July, in the year 1821, the standard of Spain, which had been raised two hundred and fifty-six years before over St. Augustine, was finally lowered forever from the walls over which it had so long fluttered. The Stars and Stripes of the youngest of nations rose, where sooner or later the hand of destiny would assuredly have placed it.

It was intended that the change of flags should take place on the Fourth of July. Owing to a detention this was frustrated, but the inhabitants celebrated the Fourth with a handsome public ball at the Governor's house.

The Spanish garrison and officers connected with it returned to Cuba, and also some of the Spanish families, but the larger portion of the inhabitants remained. A considerable influx of inhabitants from the adjoining States took place, and the town speedily assumed an American character. The proportion of American population since the change of flags has been about one-third. Most of the native inhabitants converse with equal fluency in either language.

In the year 1823, the Legislative Council of Florida held its second session in the government house at St. Augustine. Governor W. P. Duval was the first Governor after the organization of the territory.

In December, 1835, the war with the Seminole Indians broke out, and for some years St. Augustine was full of the pomp and circumstance of war. It was dangerous to venture beyond the gates, and many sad scenes of Indian cruelty took place in the neighborhood of the city.

The extensive barracks built during the English occupation were destroyed by fire in 1792, The Franciscan Convent was occupied, as it had been before, as a barracks for the troops not garrisoned in the fort. The appearance of these buildings has been much changed by the extensive repairs and alterations made by the United States government. It had formerly a large circular lookout, from which a beautiful view of the surrounding country was obtained. Its walls are among the oldest in the city.

The present postoffice building was the residence of the Spanish Governor. It has been rebuilt by the United States; its former quaint and interesting appearance has been lost in removing its balconies and the handsome gateway, which is said to have been a fine specimen of Doric architecture.

Trinity Episcopal Church was consecrated in 1833 by Bishop Bowen, of South Carolina. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1830 and the Methodist Chapel about 1840. The venerable building on the bay, on the corner of Green Lane and Bay street, is considered one of the oldest buildings in the city, and has evidently been a fine building in its day. It was the residence of the Attorney-General in English times.

The monument on the public square was erected in 1812, upon the information of the adoption of the Spanish Constitution, as a memorial of that event, in pursuance of a royal order to that effect directed to the public authorities of all the provincial towns. The plan was made by the father of the late General Hernandez. A the whooping crane that made its nest far from the spot where it dashed the dew from the flowers in the morning.

One of the occasions of the Seminole War, like our own late struggle, was on account of the fugitive slaves which the Indians harbored instead of returning to their owners, or permitting their masters to come and get them.

The following is a correct copy of an interesting document, to which frequent reference was made during the Florida War as a compact which had been violated. We have copied it as an item of interest. As the whites found the Indians becoming troublesome neighbors, this treaty was drawn up in order to rid the country of them; its violation being the true cause of the war:

"TREATY OF PAYNE'S LANDING, CONCLUDED MAY 9, 1832, AND RATIFIED APRIL, 1834.

"ARTICLE I. That the Seminole Indians relinquish to the United States all claims to the land they at present occupy in the Territory of Florida, and agree to emigrate to the country assigned to the Creeks, west of the Mississippi river—it being understood that an additional extent of territory, proportioned to their number, will be added to the Creek territory, and that the Seminoles will be received as a constituent part of the Creek Nation, and be readmitted to all the privileges as a member of the same.

"ARTICLE II. For and in consideration of the relinquishment of claim in the first article of this agreement, and in full compensation for all the improvements which may have been made on the lands thereby ceded, the United States stipulates to pay to the Seminole Indians fifteen thousand dollars, to be divided among the chiefs and warriors of the several towns, in a ratio proportioned to their population, the respective portions of each to be paid on their arrival in the country they consent to move to; it being understood their faithful interpreters, Abraham and Cudjo, shall receive two hundred dollars each of the above sum, in full remuneration for the improvements to be abandoned now cultivated by them.

"ARTICLE III. The United States agree to distribute, as they arrive at their homes in the Creek territory, west of the Mississippi river, a blanket and homespun frock to each warrior, woman and child of the Seminole tribe of Indians.

"ARTICLE IV. The United States agree to extend the annuity for the support of a blacksmith, provided for in the sixth article of the treaty of Camp Moultrie, for ten years beyond the period therein stipulated, and in additian to the other annuities secured under that treaty, the United States agree to pay three thousand dollars a year for fifteen years, commencing after the removal of the this reason he is sometimes called Powell instead of Osceola. He was born in the State of Georgia, on the Tallapoosa river, about the year 1800. In 1808 a quarrel occurred among the Indians of the Creek tribe, when the mother of Osceola left, taking him with her, and retiring to the Okefinokee Swamp. Powell remained in Georgia with his two daughters and emigrated to the West with them.

In 1817 Osceola retreated before General Jackson with a small party, and settled on Peace Creek. A few years afterward he removed to the Big Swamp, in the neighborhood of Fort King, uniting himself with the Miccosukees. The greater portion of his life was spent in disquietude, when there was neither peace nor war he committed depredations in various ways. He was opposed to the Payne treaty, declaring he would fight before signing it, or kill any of his followers who made a move toward its ratification.

When the Indians held a council at Fort King, consisting of thirteen chiefs, only eight of them were willing to leave for the West. Hoithlee Matee, or Jumper, a sworn enemy of the whites, who was called "the lawyer," and for whom General Jackson had offered a reward of five hundred dollars, rose in the council with all the dignity of a Roman orator, after which he announced his intention in thundering tones: "I say there is no good feeling between Jumper and the white man. Every branch he hews from a tree on our soil is a limb sapped from Hoithlee's body; every drop of water that a white man drinks from our springs is so much blood from Hoithlee's heart."

After the return of Charlie Emathla from the West, who was the most intelligent of their chiefs, he met the whites in council that he might give expression to his opinion. "Remain with us here," said he to the whites, "and be our father. The relation of parent and child to each other is peace; it is gentle as arrowroot and honey. The disorderly among us have committed some depredations, but no blood has been spilled. We have agreed that if we met a brother's blood on the road, or even found his dead body, we should not believe it was by human violence, but that he snagged his foot, or that a tree had fallen upon him; that if blood was spilled by either, the offender should answer for it."

Previous to this period the Indians were lords of the soil, and considered themselves located in a land of undisputed title as entirely their own property, by right of possession, as though they held registered deeds.

The following is an effort at Indian poetry, descriptive of their condition previous to hostile demonstrations:

When Colonel Fanning arrested him he was heard to mutter: "The sun is overhead; I shall remember the hour. The agent has his day—I will have mine." After he was first imprisoned he became sullen, but soon manifested signs of penitence and called the interpreter, promising if his irons were taken off to come back when the sun was high overhead and bring him one hundred warriors to sign the paper, which promise was fulfilled. The great mistake was made in releasing him from Fort King. If he had then been sent West much blood and treasures would have been spared. He had one talk for the white man and another for the red, being a strange compound of duplicity and superiority. After his release he commanded his warriors to have their knives in readiness, their rifles in order, with plenty of powder in their pouches, and commenced collecting a strong force, not eating or sleeping until it was done.

The first direct demonstration of hostility was on June 19, 1835, near what is called Hogg's Town settlement, at which time one Indian was killed, another fatally injured; also, three whites wounded. The fray commenced by some whites whipping a party of five Indians, whom they caught in the act of stealing. Private Dalton, a dispatch rider, was killed August 11, 1835, while carrying the mail from Fort Brooks to Fort King. This was an act of revenge for an Indian killed in a former encounter. Dalton was found twenty miles from Fort King, with his body cut open and sunk in a pond. The Indians commenced snapping their guns in the face of the government, at the same time expressing their contempt for the laws, and threatening the country with bloodshed if any force should be used to restrain them. November 30, 1835, the following order was issued by the agent: "The citizens are warned to consult their safety by guarding against Indian depredations." Hostilities were soon inaugurated in a most shocking manner with a tragedy of deep import—the killing of Charlie Amathla, November 26, 1835, which act was a cold-blooded murder, Osceola heading the band of savages. Charlie Emathla was shot because he favored emigration, and was preparing to move West.

Osceola afterward selected ten of his boldest warriors, who were to wreak vengeance on General Thompson. The general was then camping at Fort King, little dreaming that the hour of his dissolution was so near, or that Osceola was lying in wait to murder him. Although a messenger was sent to tell Osceola of the Wahoo Swamp engagement being in readiness, no laurels won on other fields had any charms for him until Thompson should be victimized by his revengeful machination. After lingering about for seven days, the opportune moment presented itself when Thompson was invited away from the fort. On the afternoon of December 28, 1836, as he and Lieutenant Smith who dined out that day, were unguardedly walking toward the sutler's store, about a mile from the post, the savages discovered them. Osceola said: "Leave the agent for me; I will manage him." They were immediately attacked by the warriors. They both received the full fire of the enemy and fell dead.

Thompson was perforated with fourteen bullet holes and Smith with five. The Indians then proceeded to the store, where they shot Rogers and four others. After the murder they robbed the store and set fire to the building; the smoke gave the alarm, but the garrison at Fort King being small, no assistance could be rendered them.

On the same day, December 28th, and nearly the same hour, Major T. L. Dade, when five miles from Wahoo Swamp, was attacked while on his way from Fort Brooks to Fort King. The Indians were headed by Jumper, who had previously warned those who were cowards not to join him. Micanopy, their chief, who was celebrated for his gluttony, and, like the Trojan heroes, could eat a whole calf or lamb and then coil up like a snake for digestion, on a previous occasion, when an appeal was made to him, by the argument of bullet force, replied: "I will show you," and afterward stationed himself behind a tree awaiting the arrival of the Fort Brooke force, while his warriors lay concealed in the high grass around them. When Major Dade arrived opposite where the chief and his men were ambushed, Micanopy, in honor of his position as head chief, leveled his rifle and killed him instantly. Major Dade was shot through the heart and died, apparently, without a struggle. The savages rushed from their covert, when Captain Frazier was the next victim, together with more than a hundred of his companions. The suddenness of the attack, the natural situation of the country, with its prairies of tall grass, each palmetto thicket being a fortress of security, from which they could hurl their death-dealing bullets, were all formidable foes with which the whites had to contend. Within a few hours' march of Fort King, under the noonday splendor of a Florida sun, were one hundred and seven lifeless bodies which had been surprised, murdered and scalped, with no quarter and far from the sound of human sympathy.

The night after the "Dade Massacre" the Indians returned to Wahoo Swamp with the warm life-current dripping from the scalps of those they had slain. These scalps were given to Hadjo, their medicine man, who placed them on a pole ten feet high, around which they all danced, after smearing their faces with the blood of their foes and drinking freely of fire-water. One instance is mentioned worthy of remark, in regard to finding Major Dade's men with their personal property untouched. Breastpins of the officers were on their breasts, watches in their places, and silver money in their pockets. They took the military coat of Major Dade and some clothing from his men, with all their arms and ammunition, which proved they were not fighting for spoils, but their homes. The bloody eight hundred, after they had committed the murder, left the bodies unburied and without mutilation, except from scalping. They were buried by the command of Major-General Gaines, who also named this tragic ground "The Field of the Dead."

Fights now followed each other in rapid succession. Long impending hostilities burst upon the white settlers, who, in turn, sought every opportunity of gratifying their revenge for outrages committed. No person was safe; death lurked in every place, and there was security to none. Acts of fiendish barbarity were of common occurrence. Houses burned, the labor of years gone forever, while many of the missing were consumed in the flames of their own dwelling, the savages dancing around the funeral piles. The Indians appeared seized with a kind of desperation which knew no quarter and asked for none, constantly posting themselves in the most frequented highways with the intention of slaying or being slain.

On the 31st of December, the same year, the Indians receiving information that the troops under General Clinch were approaching and would cross the Withlacoochee, posted themselves at the usual fording place for the purpose of intercepting them. General Clinch was surprised by them, as they had greatly the advantage, being among the trees, while the troops were in an open space with only an old leaky canoe to cross in, under constant fire of the enemy; some of them being obliged to swim. The soldiers, accustomed to Indian warfare, never forded twice in the same place. Captain Ellis, now a worthy citizen of Gainesville, Florida, who commanded a company during the Seminole War, being present when the attack was made, says: "I was so much afraid the war would be over before I had a chance to be in a fight, I was glad when I saw the Indians coming, but I got enough fighting before it was through with." When he saw the savages at the commencement of this engagement, not knowing of the massacre, he said: "Boys, the Indians have been killing our men, for they have got on their coats."

Osceola was the prime leader in this first battle of Withlacoochee, and, although a whole platoon fired at him, he seemed to be bullet proof. From behind the tree where he was stationed he brought down his man at every fire to the number of forty. He ordered his warriors not to run from the pale faces, but to fight. The contest was a close one, but General Clinch held his ground. After the Indians retreated the troops buried their dead and built log fires over their remains to keep the enemy from digging them up and scalping them.

During September, 1837, Osceola sent in negotiations of peace to General Hernandez through an envoy, accompanied with presents of a bead pipe and a white plume as an assurance that the path of the pale face was peaceful and safe. General Hernandez, with the sanction of General Jessup, returned presents and friendly messages, requesting the presence of Osceola, with the distinct understanding that it was for the purpose of making arrangements for the emigration of his people. The messenger returned in accordance with his previous contract, reporting that Osceola was then on his way to St. Augustine with one hundred warriors. Osceola had never heretofore regarded the sacredness of a flag of truce as binding, besides, being engaged in the abduction of Micanopy and others, who would otherwise have complied with the terms of the treaty, General Jessup intended before his arrival to have him detained. General Hernandez, who was the soul of honor, remonstrated with him, when he replied: "I am your superior; it is your duty to obey." General Hernandez met them at Fort Peyton, near Pelicier creek, about seventeen miles southwest of St. Augustine. From the inquiries of General Hernandez in regard to the other chiefs and their locality,Osceola soon comprehended the situation, and when asked for replies to the General's questions, he said to the interpreter: "I feel choked. You must speak for me." The place where they were assembled for parley being surrounded by a detachment of dragoons, they closed in on them, capturing the whole band without firing a shot.

This strategy in taking Osceola did not tarnish the laurels of General Jessup in the least; a much greater blunder was committed in turning him loose ofter his first capture. Those who have condemned him must think of the anxiety by day and horrors at night through which these poor settlers struggled, while time passed like a bewildered dream of terror; improvements of all kinds languishing with a sickly growth, while the dragon of war sowed the seed of discord and desecrated the golden fleece of the harvest with a bloody hand.

When Osceola was first captured he was imprisoned in Fort Marion, but was afterward removed to Sullivan's Island, where his wife and child accompanied him. He was a sad prisoner—never known to laugh during his confinement, but often heard to sigh. During his last illness he had the best medical attention from Charleston, whose skill he refused, believing they intended poisoning him. To one of his wives he was very much attached, and his spirit passed away while leaning on her bosom. He died in 1838 from inflammation of the throat.

Osceola had always lived among the Seminoles, and regarded their lot as his. The name of his wife was Checho-ter, or Morning Dew. She was a Creek, and their family consisted of four children. Osceola had two sisters living in the Creek nation.

CHAPTER XXXII.

TRAVELERS who imagine themselves greatly inconvenienced and have so much to complain about, for more profitable employment, after riding in the pleasant steam cars from Jacksonville to St. Augustine, will peruse the following, from which they can form some idea of the contrast within fifty years in Florida:

DECEMBER, 1840.

"*Notice to Travelers St. Augustine and Picolata Stage*:

The subscriber has commenced running a comfortable carriage between St. Augustine and Picolata twice a week. A military escort will accompany the stage going and returning. Fare each way, five dollars. The subscriber assures those who may patronize this undertaking that his horses are strong and sound; his carriage commodious and comfortable; that none but careful and sober drivers will be employed; also every attention will be paid to their comfort and convenience. Passengers will be called for when the escort is about leaving the city."

We have selected from the many one of the atrocious acts of violence committed by the savages previous to this arrangement upon a worthy and respected citizen, Dr. Philip Weedman, whose three most estimable daughters are still living in St. Augustine.

"November 25, 1839.—Shortly after the mail wagon left the city Dr. Philip Weedman, Sr., accompanied by his little son, a lad about twelve years of age, both in an open wagon, with Mr. Graves, on horseback, left for the purpose of visiting his former residence, now occupied as a garrison by a part of Captain Mickler's company. On arriving at the commencement of Long Swamp, without any previous warning, he was fired upon and killed, having received two balls in his breast; his little son was wounded in the head, baring his brain; also cut with a knife. The mutilated youth, with the remains of his dead father, were brought in town today. The express returned for medical aid, causing the Indians to run, as the wagon containing the mail was fired into, wounding Captain Searle and killing a Polander who was riding horseback."

"Tuesday, November 26, 1839.—The funeral of Dr. Philip Weedman took place today, attended by all of our citizens, who sympathize deeply with his numerous family."

The Polander, Mr. Possenantzky, was buried the same day according to the Hebrew form. The Indians continued firing on the covered wagon train, calling them "cloth houses;" their object being to obtain supplies. When a proposition was made to have fortified wagons hostile Indians were something which could not be worked by any rule. They were the exception.

On Saturday, February 15, 1840, we find a record of two mail-carriers having been murdered, one seven and the other nine miles distant—G. W. Walton, from South Carolina, while on his way to Jacksonville, and Mr. J. Garcias, near Live Oak Camp. The letters were undisturbed, although carried some distance. Both of the murdered men were buried in St. Augustine. Afterward the mail was accompanied by an escort of five men.

"We have tried to hold up some cause, with the semblance of a shade, to delude us into the belief that the Indians have less activity and enterprise than the white men, but facts stand forward in bold relief denying us even the poor consolation which such delusions might afford us. The lifeless bodies of our brethren speak trumpet-tongued in favor of their removal, and the wail of hearts blighted by their successes is stronger and more piercing than the fictitious surroundings of excited fancies."

Here is another thrust at the bloodhounds: "These distinguished auxiliaries have received more attention than their service deserves, while great apprehension fills the minds of many for fear they should perchance bite a Seminole. We would state as a quietus that a competent tooth-drawer will accompany them, entering upon his dental duties very soon."

Another shocking murder occurred between Picolata and St. Augustine before the St. John's Railroad was surveyed between Tocoi and St. Augustine.

"May 29th, 1840.—On Friday last a carriage and wagon had been obtained to proceed to Picolata for the purpose of bringing some baggage and gentlemen connected with the theatrical company of W. C. Forbes, from Savannah. Leaving Picolata on Saturday morning, May 23d, in addition to their own party they were joined by Mr. D. G. Vose of New York and Mr. Miller of Brunswick, who all reached the eleven-mile military post in safety. When within seven miles of St. Augustine they were fired upon by Indians, severely wounding Vose, Miller and Wigger, a young German musician. While this work of death was going on a wagon which had left the barracks that morning was seen approaching; it contained three persons besides the driver—Mr. Francis Medicis of St. Augustine, Mr. A. Ball and Mr. Beaufort. The Indians fired upon them near the six-mile post, when Mr. Beaufort and the driver escaped. The mules ran away with the wagon. The firing being heard at the little garrison of seven men, they turned out, when they saw distinctly twenty Indians. News having been received in town by a lad coming in on one of the horses, a party of gentlemen repaired thither; on reaching the ground there lay Mr. Ball dead, while further on was the body of Mr. Medicis, lying on his side, his hands clenched as if in the attitude of supplication, his right shirt sleeve burned with powder and covered with blood. Mr. Francis Medicis was murdered the 23d of May, 1840, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock. The bodies of Messrs. Miller, Ball and Vose were brought in at dusk; that of Mr. Miller about nine o'clock. The bodies of the strangers were placed in the council chamber. Mr. Forbes and his company passed over the Picolata road on the 22d of May, except Messrs. Wigger, German and Thomas A. Line. Mr. Wigger was murdered, Thomas A. Line hid himself in a swamp, sinking up to his neck and covering his face with a bonnet leaf, which he raised, to the great surprise of his companions when they were searching for the survivers and gathering up the wounded."

The oldest citizens in St. Augustine now say that when Mr. German, vocalist, one of the theatricals, arrived in the city, after his escape, his hair was standing perfectly erect on his head, and in twenty-four hours turned entirely white. As the Indians rifled the baggage wagon, they carried off a considerable portion of the stage dresses and other paraphernalia.

Now, we can peruse these tragic events as the visions of some wild romancer, or relate them to children as nursery tales, partaking enough of the terrible to excite a desire for the wonderful. Wearied with waiting, and heartsick of bloody murders, we find the following piece of composition written on this solemn occasion:

"How long shall the earth drink the blood of our women and children, and the soil be dyed with the ebbing tide of manhood? Could they have looked with us upon the mangled corpses of Indian wrath as they were laid upon the public highway, or gone to the council room and surveyed on its table, where side by side the marble forms of four men lay, who a few hours before were looking to the future as filled with bright enjoyment, they would then have whistled their philanthropy to the winds and cried aloud for vengeance. That was a sight never to be forgotten. We have seen men killed in battle and perish by disease on the ocean, but amid the many affecting and unpleasant incidents that have met our gaze we have never seen a spectacle like that. Here, in the rigidity of death lay the youthful German, on whom manhood had just dawned, also the compact forms of muscular health, with the less vigorous frames of more advanced years. A casual glance might mistake it for a mimic scene, where art had exhausted her power in its production. But there was the pallid hue of faces; there was the gash the knife had made in its course to the heart; the cleft forehead parted by the tomahawk in its descent to the brain, and there the silent drop, dropping of crimson fluid to the floor, while our secretary, with his usual imbecility, issues orders to muzzle the bloodhounds. The funerals of these unfortunate victims took place on Sunday, attended by a large concourse of people, who expressed the keenest indignation at the repetition of such a scene so near our city. Wild Cat was the leader of this band, as he stopped afterward at the plantation of E. S. Jencks, Esq., and told the servants he had committed the murder."

The troupe filled their engagement at St. Augustine, as only a musician had been killed from their number. History says: "The sterling comedy of 'The Honeymoon' was performed to a crowded house." Afterward the following notice appeared: "During the winter months we have no doubt that a troupe embodying the same amount of talent which the present company possesses would find it profitable to spend a month with us each season."

Coacoochee, or Wild Cat, was captured with Osceola in 1836, and afterward made his escape, or he never would have been permitted to commit such a series of appalling atrocities as those which we have recorded. Wild Cat frequently visited the residence of General Hernandez, who lived on Charlotte street. He also very much admired one of his beautiful daughters, and, like lovers at the present day, wanted an excuse for returning; consequently, on going away he would leave one of his silver crescents- which he wore on his breast as a defense and for ornament, to be polished, and, when he returned, taking the one he left before and leaving another. He delighted to stand in front of a large mirror which general Hernandez had in his parlor and admire his person. He said if Miss Kitty Hernandez would be his wife she should never work any more, but always ride on a pony wherever she went; that Sukey, his present wife, should wait on her; but Miss Kitty would be queen. He frequently made assertions of his friendship for the family. When on one occasion some of them remarked that he would kill them as quick as anybody if he should find them in the Indian nation, he replied: "Yes, I would; for you had better die by the hand of a friend than an enemy."

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE following is an account of Coacoochee's escape and recapture: "In all ages of the world there have lived those who laugh at iron bars and defy prison doors—among whom we find the Seminole Chief, Wild Cat, who appeared to be proof against bullets, with a body no dungeon could hold. He was very indignant on account of his imprisonment, denouncing his persecutors in no measured terms. He said the white man had given one hand in friendship while in the other he carried a snake with which he lied and stung the red man. While in Fort Marion he planned his escape in a most remarkable manner. He complained of illness, at the same time manifesting signs of indisposition, and made a request that he might be permitted to go in search of a curative agency. Accompanied by a guard, he was again permitted to breathe the pure air of his native home, but not in freedom. This movement furnished him with an opportunity for reconnoitering and measuring with his eye the distance outside the fort from the ventilator in his cell. After his return he resorted to the use of his herbs and abstained from food, which had the effect of reducing his size, which was unnecessary, for he easily got through the eight-inch bars. He selected a stormy night for the undertaking, when the guards would be the least inclined to vigilance, and commenced making preparations by tearing his blanket into strips to make a rope, which he made fast inside his cell, and by working a knife into the masonry formed steps. This, with the aid of his companion's shoulders, enabled him to reach the ventilator, a distance of eighteen feet, through which he escaped by taking a swinging leap of twenty feet into the ditch, skinning his back and chest effectually. His companion, Talmus Hadjo, was less fortunate than himself. After a desperate effort to get through, he lost his hold and fell the whole way to the ground. Wild Cat thought him dead, but his ankle was only sprained, and after enlisting the service of a mule grazing in the vicinity he was soon far away from bolts and bars which could restrain his wild, freeborn movements.

Wild Cat had a twin sister, to whom he was much attached. He said she visited him after her death in a white cloud, and thus relates her appearance: "Her long hair, that I had often braided, hung down her back. With one hand she gave me a string of white pearls; in the other she held a cup sparkling with pure water, which she said came from the fountain of the Great Spirit, and if I would drink of it I should return and live forever. As I drank she sang the peace song of the Seminoles, while White Wings danced around me. She then took me by the hand and said, 'All is peace here.' After this she stepped into the cloud again, waved her hand and was gone. The pearls she gave me were stolen after I was imprisoned in St. Augustine. During certain times in the moon, when I had them, I could commune with the spirit of my sister. I may be buried in the earth or sunk in the water, but I shall go to her and there live. Where my sister lives game is abundant, and the white man is never seen."

This chieftain was afterward induced to come in for a parley to a depot established on the head waters of Peace creek. The following is a description of his appearance on that occasion:

"About midday on March 5, 1841, Wild Cat was announced as approaching the encampment, preceded by friendly Indians, and followed by seven trusty warriors. He came within the chain of sentinels boldly and fearlessly, decorated, as were his companions, in the most fantastic manner. Part of the wardrobe plundered from the theatrical troupe the year previous was wrapped about their persons in the most ludicrous and grotesque style. The nodding plumes of the haughty Dane, as personated in the sock and buskin boasting of his ancestry and revenge, now decorated the brow of the unyielding savage whose ferocity had desolated the country by blood, and whose ancestors had bequeathed the soil now consecrated with their ashes, which he had defended with unswerving fidelity. He claimed no rights or inheritance but those he was prepared to defend. Modestly by his side walked a friend wound up in the simple garb of Horatio, while in the rear was Richard III., judging from his royal purple and ermine, combined with the hideous visage. Others were ornamented with the crimson vest and spangles according to fancy. He entered the tent of Colonel Worth, who was prepared to receive him, and shook hands with the officers all round, undisturbed in manner or language. His speech was modest and fluent. His child, aged twelve years, which the troops had captured at Fort Mellon during the fight, now rushed into his arms. Tears seldom give utterance to the impulse of an Indian's heart, but when he found the innate enemies of his race the protector of his child he wept. With accuracy and feeling he detailed the occurrences of the past four years. He said the whites had dealt unjustly by him. 'I came to them; they deceived me. The land I was upon I loved; my body is made of its sands. The Great Spirit gave me legs to walk it, hands to help myself, eyes to see its ponds, rivers, forests and game; then a head, with which to think. The sun, which is warm and bright, brings forth our crops, and the moon brings back the spirits of our warriors, our fathers, wives and children.' Wild Cat admitted the necessity of leaving the country, hard as it was. After remaining four days he returned with his child to the tribe."

General Worth commanded the army in Florida at this time. He established the headquarters of his command in the saddle, only asking his troops to follow where he should lead.

Wild Cat had a subtle, cunning disposition, which gave the whites much trouble. They had deceived him, and his confidence in the pale faces was much shaken, but, being induced by General Worth, he was prevailed upon to meet in council. The general made a direct appeal to his vanity by telling him he had the power to end the war if he chose, as they were all tired of fighting.

Wild Cat was finally captured during the month of June. His camp was thirty-five miles from Fort Pierce, on the Okeechobee Swamp. He abandoned the idea of emigration, and his name was a terror to all the white settlers. He agreed to leave with the Seminole and Miccosukie tribes, who elected him their leader. His parting address, as he stood upon the deck, was as follows: "I am looking at the last pine tree of my native land. I am leaving Florida forever. To part from it is like the separation of kindred, but I have thrown away my rifle. I have shaken hands with the white man, and to him I look for protection."

Wild Cat, after being sent to New Orleans, was brought back to Tampa, that he might have a talk with his band, which numbered one hundred and sixty, including negroes. He was too proud to come from the vessel with his shackles, but when they were removed he talked freely with his people, and wanted all to be sent West without delay. He died on his way to Arkansas, and was buried on the banks of the Mississippi river. War to him was only a source of recreation.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

JANUARY 7, 1861, Fort Marion was taken possession of by Florida troops, by order of the Governor, even before the ordinance of secession was passed. It had been used for an arsenal for years. The stores fell into the hands of the insurgents. The fort was used for a rendezvous for recruits most of the time up to its surrender to Commander C. R. P. Rodgers, U. S. N. On the 11th of March, 1862, he crossed the bar in the Wabash with a flag of truce. The city and government property was surrendered by the Mayor, who informed him that the two companies of Florida troops who had garrisoned the fort had left the place on the previous evening, leaving the public property in his charge.

CHAPTER XXXV.

IN 1875, Fort Marion was used for the confinement of a number of Commanche, Kiowa and Arrapaho Indians, comprising a number of leading chiefs and head men, who had been taken prisoners by the United States troops serving on the Western frontier. Captain Pratt, U. S. A., had charge of the Indians while they were confined in Fort Marion.

April 13, 1886, seventy-seven Chiricahua Apache Indian prisoners of war were sent to Fort Marion for confinement. The Chiricahua Apaches are one of the many bands of the Apache nation, which at that time numbered about 47,000 people. This band numbered over five hundred, and had the best warriors in the Apache nation. Chihuahua was the head chief of this part of the band, and was retained as head chief of all the Indians while they remained here. He was a very skillful fighter, and understood the whites thoroughly, he having been first sergeant of a company of Indian scouts for two years. He had served his time, and was discharged before he joined the hostiles. The Indians had promised to come in and surrender at a point near San Barnardina. They came in, but the night before the surrender was to take place, Geronimo got his band drunk and induced them to go on the war path again. Chihuahua kept his word and surrendered with his band.

During the thirteen months that I had the immediate care of these Indians I found most of them trustworthy, truthful and honest in every respect.

With this part of the band was old Nanna, the greatest war chief of the Apache nation. He probably has more scars on his body than any man in this country. It was Nanna that tried to save Victory. He sent a small squad with Victory into the mountains, and tried to obliterate their trail, thinking that the troops would follow the large party, but instead, they found the small trail and followed it, attacked the band, killing Victory and a number of his braves.

Nanna was the oldest war chief of the band. He was six feet in height and strongly built, and was always pleasant while here. He spent hours in teaching the Apache language and their dances to my son. Nanna was originally a Warm Spring Apache. It was his old band that were our scouts against the Modoc Indians.

Natchez was the head chief of this band. Chihuahua, Geronimo, Chatto, Nanna, Loco, Bastuea, Cheve, Mangus and Kituna were the other chiefs. Of these, Natchez, Geronimo and Mangus and fourteen braves were sent to Fort Pickens, Fla. This was the part of the band that went on the war path again after promising to surrender. There were five hundred and five all told, braves, squaws and children. There was no interpreter sent with Chihauhua's band. When the large squad from Arizona was sent here there were two interpreters with them, Sam Boman and Conception. With a few exceptions, the Indians behaved very well while in confinement here. On the 26th of April they were transferred to Mount Vernon, Ala. They still remain prisoners of war and have been sent to the Indian Territory.

Captain Pratt, United States Army, was the first to attempt the education of Indian prisoners of war. He was ably assisted by Mrs. Mathers. This lady took a great interest in the instruction of the Apaches, assisted by Mrs. Dr. Caruthers and the Misses Clark. A large class was instructed by the Sisters of St. Joseph. All the above were very successful in their endeavors to educate these prisoners. The following is a part of the names as nearly correct as can be translated in English: To-day, Cona, Lanzea, Nausen, Cisner, Shunarclay, Chechet, Staloch, Fritz, Johnnie, Kasochon, Darkei, Toyski, Charlie, Phil, Kroshega, Spudy, Bender, No Slin, Ston, Conaenato, Donshedan, Soz, Goody-Goody, Goso, Joshya, Parlo, Sozone, Jim, Nigharzen, Notar, Whenoshe, Bezenas, Couporal, Siele, Sizzen, Kaleson, Harry, Katar, Kerozona, Bashozen, Bizha, Josanan, Coyonhe, Chatto, Kashonar, Bahaley, Fatty, Shiltinoo, Bachlom, Natchez, Eeskeney.

Will give a few words in Apache and English translation:

Lomry, fire; to, water; buckshay, beef; potsesha, axe; a, shirt;

anate, trousers; ka, shoes; chess, wood; ow, yes; chetto, blanket; tlago, night; dozuda, no good; va shindan, do you see; hi-u-den-ya, where are you going; que dal ga, what your name; ou-chisty, come here; youychey, go; edlo, thread; doque, how many; do da, no; bakechee, ink; elshinero, baby or child; is congo, tomorrow; pesh, knife; kash bea cay, shovel; montocho, orange; nantan, commander; oujue, good; noy oustee, rain; nato, tobacco; tinco, matches; nad e ste, pipe; basque, brush; bagazuda, broom; queah, sick.

The following is the system of counting by the Apaches: One, dath la; two, nock ke; three, ti; four, te; five, ashli; six, goston; seven, gostid; eight, sapee; nine, gost i; ten, gones nan; eleven, thla zotta; twelve, nock ke zotta; thirteen, ti zotta; fourteen, te zotta; fifteen, ashli zotta; sixteen, goson zotta; seventeen, goste zotta; eighteen, spee zotta; nineteen, gosta zotta; twenty, nat teen; twenty-one, nateen thla; twenty-two, nateen nock e; twenty-three, nateen ti; twenty-four, nateen te; twenty-five, nateen ash li.

The Apaches do not use the sign language except in writing.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE Ponce de Leon, Cordova and Alcazar stand without a peer in any part of the world. The construction of the first of these magnificent buildings was commenced November 30th, 1885, and finished May 30th, 1887. The other hotels are the St. George, Florida, Magnolia, Barcelona, Valencia, Algonquin, the Palmetto and others. The climate of Florida speaks for itself, of St. Augustine especially.

In conclusion of the Third Edition the author has but little to add. The troops stationed in St. Augustine part of the time during the Spanish-American war was a part of the 1st, 2d, 6th Artillery, 5th Infantry regulars and two companies of the 2d N. C. Vol. Infantry. It was first intended to use Fort Marion for the Spanish prisoners of war captured from the Spanish fleet in Cuba, but the yellow fever breaking out among them, the order was changed and they were sent north and quarantined. It was used for our own military prisoners until the 21st of February, 1900, when the remainder of them were sent to Fort Monroe, Va.

Forty years ago the 27th of April I joined the army. The 5th of April will give me 37 years continuous service in the regular army; the rest of the time in the 35th N. Y. Vol. Infantry and 20th N. Y. Vol. Cavalry. The Spanish-American war brought but little to me but some broken joints, caused by stopping a mule team from running away with about 4,000 pounds of ammunition, shot, shell and powder, which we were transferring to the battery on the island, thus saving a government mule team, five men of the 5th Infantry, myself, and the making of a much larger entrance into Fort Marion than was intended by the Spanish engineers.

I have endeavored in this work to answer most of the questions asked me by about 1,800,000 people. How well I have succeeded you can best tell. With my best wishes to all,

Very respectfully,
G. M. BROWN,
Ordnance Sergeant, U. S. A.
St. Augustine, Fla., January, 1901.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

IN looking back over the foregoing pages, and more particularly the last few chapters, I realize that there are some slight changes and explanations necessary, in order to make this, what I have striven for throughout, an absolutely faithful and correct narrative. Justice, however, demands that it be borne in mind that these corrections have been necessitated by climatic and other changes, and that when the pages were written the conditions were exactly as stated.

In Chapter XXVII, reference is made to the bountiful and luxuriant growth of tropical fruits in St. Augustine. The "big" freeze of 1888, followed by the "second" freeze five years later, served to destroy a great portion of the fruit, but, by care and attention during the colder months, the fruit cultivators are bringing most of the tropical fruits again into bearing, and in addition vast quantities of the summer fruits of the temperate zone—pears, peaches, plums, grapes and the smaller fruits have been introduced, making it now possible to obtain native fruits in St. Augustine, continuously, from one year's end to another.

This may seem to be giving too much importance to a small matter, but many visitors during the last few seasons noticed the absence of many of the tropical fruits in the St. Augustine gardens, and I make this explanation as due to the effort which has constantly been made in these pages for absolute accuracy.

It also seems proper, in this connection, to call attention to the letter of the late Archbishop Corrigan, which is printed in *fac simile.* The author does this with pride, not only because of the kind and flattering appreciation of this great man, but more because of the valuable attestation of such an eminent authority, to the accuracy and impartiality of the historical portions of the book, which refer particularly to the part taken by the Roman Catholic Church in the settlement and development of Colonial and Territorial Florida. Realizing the interest felt on all sides in the Florida and Seminole War, and particularly by those who have visited St. Augustine and other points in Florida, where many of the stirring scenes were enacted, and Fort Marion, where Osceola, Coacoochee and many of the other prominent Indians were confined, I have obtained permission from the War Department to publish, as part of this, the fourth edition of my book, an official roster of all those belonging to the United States Army who gave up their lives in that struggle, together with the official account of the ceremonies, etc., attendant upon the burial of these soldiers. As this matter is now published for the first time, its importance, from an historical standpoint, can hardly be overestimated, even apart from its interest as a narrative of what was perhaps the most romantic (but horrible) war ever waged by the government, for the purpose of subduing the Indian outbreaks in this country.

Coming in contact, as I do, with many thousands of people, each year, I am continually being asked to spin "camp-fire" tales, taken from my experiences in the army, and I contemplate in the near future, publishing a narrative of some of the experiences of the life of an enlisted man during forty-two years in the service of Uncle Sam. This service has covered about all the phases of duty that fall to the lot of a non-commissioned officer of the United States Army.

Should my forthcoming book meet with anything like the kind favor that has been extended to PONCE DE LEON LAND, I shall not only be grateful, but shall feel that I have performed a needed task in showing the public at large something of the life of the American soldier.

FLORIDA WAR RECORD.

The Florida War commenced with the murder of the Indian agent and Indian trader at Fort King on the 25th and the surprise and massacre of Major Dade's command on the 28th of December, 1835, while on the march from Fort Brooke (Tampa Bay). The command was composed as follows: Bvt. Major Dade, 4th Infantry, Commander; Captain Gardner; Lieutenants Bassinger and Henderson. Second Artillery, Captain Fraser and Lieutenants Mudge and Keais. Third Artillery, Asst. Surgn. Gatlin, Medical Dept. of detachments of "B" and "C" Comps., 2d Artillery: "H" and "B" Comps. Third Artillery, and "B" Company 4th Infantry: consisting of one hundred and six officers and soldiers of whom but two wounded privates escaped.

The war, thus commenced, continued until the 4th of August, 1842, and was terminated by the expulsion of the hostile bands, amounting, originally, to about 7,000 Indians, except 300 (including 95 warriors) who were allowed temporarily to reside within certain prescribed limits south of the Caloosahatchee River.

CIRCULAR.

On or before the conclusion of the Florida service, it is proposed to gather the remains, first, of the officers and soldiers who fell with Major Dade; second, of other officers who may have been killed in battle, or died on this service. Preparatory thereto, the Colonel commanding has caused the remains first mentioned and those of several officers within reach to be transferred to St. Augustine with a view to interment with proper ceremonies on the grounds attached to the public buildings. Others which it has not yet been convenient to reach will be added to the number. It is further proposed over these remains to place plain but durable slabs, on which will be simply recorded the names, rank and corps of the individuals and the occasion, if in battle, on which they perished; not doubting that this mark of respect will be acceptable to the service. It is also believed it will be equally agreeable that there should be a general participation in the slight expense incident thereto. If correct in this view, it is suggested as the most convenient form that each officer and soldier serving with corps now in Florida consent to set apart one day's pay proper, which will probably be fully equal to the sufficient but unostentatious memorial proposed to be erected. Commanders of corps are invited to take the sense of their officers and men upon the subject and measures, that any funds resulting therefrom may be retained by the paymaster and by him transmitted to the quartermaster at St. Augustine, subject to disbursement by such persons as shall be designated in orders.

At the proper time orders will issue for the ceremony in which every corps will be represented, and, as far as practicable, every grade of those to whose memoy is designed this mark of respect.

(Signed) S. COOPER,
Asst. Adjutant General.

Cedar Keys, June 13th, 1842.

Headquarters, Military Department No. 9.
Cedar Keys, July 25th, 1842.
Order No. 25.

1. The remains of officers who have been killed in battle or who have died on service, including those of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers (being the command save two) who fell with Major Dade, as also those of several non-commissioned officers and privates who fell under peculiar circumstances of gallantry and conduct, have been gathered and transferred to St. Augustine, where suitable vaults are constructed for the final reception, over which unostentatious monuments will be erected to the memories of our late comrades. For this purpose sufficient pecuniary means have been raised by the voluntary subscription of the soldiers and officers of this command.

2. The ceremony of interment will take place at St. Augustine on the 15th day of August next, on which occasion every corps now serving in the Territory will be represented, as well as every grade (from lieutenant-colonel to private) of those to whose memory is designed this mark of respect.

3. The senior officer of the line present will act as field officer of the day and will conduct the ceremony according to the established rules of the service.

4. The funeral escort will consist of as many companies, not exceeding six, as can be assembled without inconvenience to the service.

5. On the day of interment the flags at the different stations will be displayed at half-staff, half-hour guns will be fired from meridian to sundown, and minute guns at the place of interment during the ceremony.

By order of Colonel Worth.
(Signed) S. COOPER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Headquarters, Military Department No. 9.
Cedar Keys, August 24th, 1842.
Order No. 28.

1. It is hereby announced that hostilities with the Indians within this Territory have ceased

Measures are taken to pass the few remaining within certain limits —those in the far South immediately, those west of the Suwanee in a few days, who, meantime there is every reasonable assurance, will conduct inoffensively if unmolested in their haunts.

The lands thus temporarily assigned as their planting and hunting grounds are within the following boundaries, viz: From the mouth of Talokchopke, or Peace Creek, up the left bank of that stream to the fork of the southern branch and following that branch to the head or northern edge of Lake Istokpoga; thence down the eastern margin of that lake to the stream which empties from it into the Kissimmee River, following the left bank of said stream and river to where the latter empties into Lake Okee-cho-bee; thence due south through said lake and the Everglades to Shark River, following the right bank of that river to the Gulf; thence along the Gulf shore (excluding all islands between Punta Rasa and the head of Charlotte Harbor) to the place of beginning.

The foregoing arrangements are in accordance with the instructions of the President of the United States.

By order of Colonel Worth.
(Signed) S. COOPER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieutenant-Colonel Belknap being the senior officer present assumed direction of the ceremony and formed the escort as follows:

Capt. T. P. Gwynn, 8th Infantry, commanding the escort.
Lieut. A. T. Lee, Acting Adjutant.

Escort composed of
Company "K,"' 8th Infantry—Lieut. I. S. Gelden.
Company "A," 8th Infantry—Lieut., L. Smith.
Company "B," 3d Artillery—Lieut. W. H. Shover.
Company "E,," 3d Artillery—Lieut. B. Bragg.

Colors and Band of the 8th Infantry.
Field Music of the Artillery.
Clergy.
Platoon of the Guard of Honor.
Remains contained in seven wagons, each covered by the American flag as a pall, and drawn by five elegant mules.
First and second wagons—Soldiers and Officers of Dade's Command.
Third and fourth wagons—Soldiers and Officers Killed in Battle.
Fifth, sixth and seventh wagons—Officers who have died in Florida.

Consisting each of one Sergeant, one Corporal and one Private.
Details from the different Regiments now serving in Florida.

Pallbearers:
Lieut. Benham, U. S. Engineers.
Dr. Martin, U. S. Army.
Maj. Van Ness, Paymaster, U. S. A.
Lieut. Col. Hunt, D. Q. M. Gen'l.
Lieut. Gordon, 3d Infantry.
Capt. Hanham, Actg. Ord. Off.
Capt. Seawell, 7th Infantry.
Bvt. Maj. Graham, 4th Infantry.

Platoon of the Guard of Honor—Lieut. Wallen.
Colors and Band of the 3d Infantry.
Field Music of the 8th Infantry.
Company "F," 4th Infantry—Capt. Page.
Company "C," 8th Infantry—Capt. Kelle.
Medical Faculty.

Mayor and Aldermen of St. Augustine.
Masonic Fraternity.
St. Augustine City Guards—Capt. P. R. Lopez.
Citizens generally of St. Augustine.

The remains being removed from the wagons, amid the firing of minute guns, the Reverend M. Waters, of the Catholic Church, addressed the assembled multitude with great eloquence and beauty. The services of the Episcopal Church were read by John Beard, Esq., and a concluding prayer offered by the Reverend Henry Axtell.

The remains were then placed in vaults prepared for their reception, and after a salute of musketry, the troops retired, and were marched into quarters. The Masonic Fraternity proceeded from the tombs to the Presbyterian Church, where a monody on the dead was pronounced by D. W. Whitehurst, Esq. Half-hour guns were fired until sunset, closing the solemnities of the day.

Medical Staff U. S. Army.

1. Clarke, Richard, surgeon, Maj. Gamble's, Fla., June 29, 1839; disease contracted in Florida.
2. Elwes, A. W., surgeon, died at Palatka June 12, 1842; disease contracted in Florida.
3. Gatlin, I. S., asst. surg., died December 28, 1835; killed in battle, E. F.
4. Lee, Thomas, asst. surg., died at New York City September 6, 1838; disease contracted in Florida.
5. Nourse, B. F., asst. surg., died at Key West, E. F., May, 1836; disease contracted in Florida.
6. Noyes, Charles, asst. surg., died at St. Augustine, E. F., July 26, 1841; disease contracted in Florida.
7. Robertson, John, asst. surg., died at sea May 20, 1842; disease contracted in Florida.
8. Sullivan, Wade, asst. surg., died at Camp Walker, E. F., May 15, 1838; disease contracted in Florida.
9. Turtelot, A. C., asst. surg., died at Washington, D. C., December 8, 1837; disease contracted in Florida.
10. Weightman, R., asst. surg., died at St. Augustine, E. F., October 30, 1841; died.

1st Regiment of Dragoons.

1. Izard, James F., 1st lieut., died at Camp Izard February 28, 1836; killed in action.
2. Wheelock, T. B., 1st lieut. died at Fort Micanopy June 15, 1836; disease unknown.

2d Regiment of Dragoons.

1. Hamilton, Jas. W., 1st lieut., died at Fort Marion November 26, 1837; disease unknown.
2. Kingsbury, Chas. E., 1st lieut., died near Fort Mellon June 9, 1837; fever.
3. Lane, John F., capt., died at Fort Drane October 19, 1836; disease unknown.
4. McNeil, I. W. S., 2d lieut., died at Mosquito September 11, 1837; killed in action.
5. Winder, E. S., capt., died at E. Shore, Md., March 7, 1840; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

1. Ash, William, prvt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine June 17, 1837; disease unknown.
2. Augustanovitz, Stephen, privt. Co. "E," died at Ft. Heilman October 20, 1838; dysentery.
3. Aller, Wm. N., privt. Co. "H," died at Everglades December 10, 1840; killed in action.
4. Ackerman, Amen, privt. Co. "K," died en route to Black Creek November 19, 1839; drowned.
5. Alsop, Edwin, privt. Co. "K," died on steamboat June 26, 1841; diarrhea.
6. Brown, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed by the enemy.
7. Brewer, Frederick, privt. Co. "B," died at Ft. Heilman December 27, 1839; accidentally drowned.
8. Beardslee, Alanson, privt. Co. "B," died at Ft. Reid February 6, 1841; disease unknown.
9. Bennett, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Ft. Many December 31, 1841; drowned.
10. Batherson, Jacob, privt. Co. "B," died at Ft. Many May 21, 1842; disease unknown.
11. Backman, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Picolata September 28, 1840; disease unknown.
12. Brooks, Charles A., privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff February 15, 1842; dysentery.
13. Bailey, Benjamin, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane May 1, 1836; disease unknown.
14. Bedford, John I., privt. Co. "D," died at Calooshatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.
15. Bodizer, Andrew, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Mellon April 13, 1837; disease unknown.
16. Brown, Avery, privt. Co. "E," died on steamer June 4, 1837; disease unknown.
17. Bigelow, John, sergt. Co. "E," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.
18. Brady, James 2d, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooks August 9, 1841; remittent fever.
19. Bedenham, Antoine, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine September 5, 1837; peritonitis.
20. Boling, Cornelius, privt. Co. "G," died at Ft. Heilman November 26, 1840; consumption.
21. Bruce, James D., privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata March 6, 1841; debility.

22. Brungard, Martin, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Columbus October 15, 1839; lockjaw from disease contracted in Florida.
23. Bushman, Charles F., privt. Co. "H," died at Wacassassa February 10, 1840; lost—supposed to have been killed.
24. Bell, Sutherland, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff September 11, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
25. Brady, Philip, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff September 22, 1841; dropsy.
26. Burdricke, Andrew, corpl. Co. "H," died at Fort Gilmer March 20, 1842; chronic dysentery.
27. Batchelor, Justin, privt. Co. "K," died near Fort King March 27, 1840; accidentally shot.
28. Cunnington, Samuel A., p. musn, died at Fort McHenry May 6, 1839; diarrhea contracted in Florida.
29. Childs, Isaac, privt. Co. "A," died at Wekewa River July 29, 1840; killed by the enemy.
30. Connelly, Patrick, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata September 30, 1840; dysentery.
31. Connelly, Francis, farrier Co. "A," died at Fort Reid December 7, 1840; diarrhea.
32. Cinamon, Samuel, privt. Co. "A," died at St. John's Bluff April 27, 1841; disease unknown.
33. Corbett, John, privt. Co. "A," died between Traders Hill, Ga., and Ft. Moniac, Fla., September 4, 1841; accidentally killed—thrown from his horse.
34. Claridge, George, privt. Co. "C," died near Cubebe Swamp August 24, 1839; found dead—shot.
35. Chase, Edward T., privt. Co. "C," died at Palatka June 5, 1841; remittent fever.
36. Church, Abiah, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane August 1, 1836; disease unknown.
37. Cole, John M., privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine October 24, 1836; disease unknown.
38. Collins, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Shannon February 13, 1841; disease unknown.
39. Ceory, John B., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort No. 4 May 4, 1840; accidentally shot by Lieut. Inge, 2d Dragoons.
40. Cook, Charles, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff April 7, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
41. Clark, Josiah, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Mellon July 3, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
42. Clark, Christopher, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Pierce February 26, 1838; disease unknown.
43. Coleman, John S., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Columbus August 20, 1839; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
44. Cary, Obed, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Reid December 28, 1840; disease unknown.
45. Diggs, Miles, privt. Co. "A," died at Newnansville October —, 1837; disease unknown.
46. Dubois, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died at Black Creek June 10, 1839; debility.
47. Delong, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at Picolata September 21, 1840; debility.
48. Dunbar, John S., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane May 16, 1836; disease unknown.

49. Douglass, B. M., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Braden May 21, 1840; disease unknown.
50. Dantz, Francis, privt. Co. "G," died at Ft. Heileman January 1, 1841; fever.
51. Dougherty, James, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff April 24, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
52. Durrin, Oliver, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff October 15, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
53. Doyle, Michael, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Fanning April 14, 1840; disease unknown.
54. Donahoo, Christopher, privt. Co. "I," died at Picolata October 3, 1840; disease unknown.
55. Devine, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy August 8, 1838; consumption.
56. Edwards, John, corpl. Co. "A," died at Aspalago October 22, 1838; congestive fever.
57. Faulkner, Thomas B., privt. Co. "B," died near Gary's Ferry October 6, 1837; dysenteria.
58. Flaherty, Paul, privt. Co. "D," died at Ft. Heileman July 31, 1838; effects of heat.
59. France, John I., privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine January 6, 1838; disease unknown.
60. Ford, James, corpl. Co. "F," died at Ft. Brooke July 22, 1841; conglecis cerebri.
61. Filipowskie, Jacob, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Reid December 4, 1840; dysenteria.
62. Ferrin, William, privt. Co. "I," died at St. Augustine December 18, 1837; disease unknown.
63. Gross, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata August 20, 1840; disease unknown.
64. Graff, George, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata April 5, 1841; disease unknown.
65. Grant, William, privt, Co. "B," died at Micanopy August 9, 1838; debility.
66. Gibson, George G., privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 29, 1836; disease unknown.
67. Getts, Amos G., privt. Co. "D," died at Mt. Vernon Arsenal November 28, 1841; chronic diarrhea contracted in Florida.
68. Goulding, William, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys December 19, 1841; chronic dysentery.
69. Grant, Charles R., privt. Co. "G," died at Matanzas Bar August 18, 1837; drowned.
70. Hall, Edmond M., privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata March 26, 1841; chronic dysentery.
71. Hopps, Philander, privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata August 31, 1840; disease unknown.
72. Henderson, Andrew, privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff August 22, 1841; ordinary disease.
73. Hyde, John, privt. Co. "C," died near Micanopy May 20, 1836; shot by the enemy.
74. Hodge, John A., privt. Co. "D," died at Micanopy June 10, 1836; died of wounds received in action January 9, 1836.
75. Hackett, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Micanopy July 20, 1836; died of wounds received in action at Welika Pond July 19.

76. Holmes, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Micanopy July 21, 1836; died of wounds received in action at Welika Pond July 19.
77. Harrington, John, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 7, 1836; disease unknown.
78. Halstead, David, privt. Co. "D," died at Ft. Heileman September 30, 1836; disease unknown.
79. Hamilton, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Mellon May 4, 1836; disease unknown.
80. Hartnell, Daniel, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Preston June 27, 1840; fever.
81. Henderson, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Jessup April 17, 1842; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
82. Hall, Henry H., privt. Co. "F," died at St. John's River October 2, 1840; drowned.
83. Howard, Zepheniah, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Mellon June 16, 1837; disease unknown.
84. Howland, John, corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke January 20, 1839; disease unknown.
85. Hamblin, Joseph M., privt. Co. "G," died at Ft. Heileman November 29, 1840; fever.
86. Heidle, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata December 6, 1840; disease unknown.
87. Henderson, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Russell September 4, 1841; ordinary disease.
88. Hendry, David, privt. Co. "H," died at Withlacoochie September 20, 1838; drowned.
89. Jones, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Mellon February 4, 1838; disease unknown.
90. Jacobs, Samuel, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine October 4, 1836; disease unknown.
91. Jacobus, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane July 18, 1836; killed by the enemy.
92. Jeffs, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.
93. Jones, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Weeden December 8, 1839; died.
94. Johnson, Jesse, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Johns April 16, 1841; ordinary disease.
95. Jones, Isaac, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Macomb October 19, 1841; disease unknown.
96. Johnson, William H., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Butler May 23, 1839; shot.
97. King, John H., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman December 20, 1839; dysenteria.
98. Kuceene, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Reid November 21, 1840; disease unknown.
99. Kernan, F., privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 29, 1836; disease unknown.
100. Kane, Michael, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Monroe January 25, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
101. King, Benjamin, privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata February 7, 1838; disease unknown.
102. King, Joseph R., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Reid September 9, 1840; remittent fever.

103. Kencin, John A., privt. Co. "I," died at Picolata December 6, 1840; disease unknown.
104. Long, William H., privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa November 22, 1839; disease unknown.
105. Lawrence, Joel, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Searle February 10, 1840; apoplexy.
106. Luther, Job, privt, Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay August 23, 1839; of wounds received at the Caloosahatchie.
107. Luge, Augustus, privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff October 14, 1841; ordinary disease.
108. Lyons, Michael, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane July 24, 1836; disease unknown.
109. Leddy, John, privt. Co. "F," died at St. John's Bluff March 31, 1841; chronic dysentery.
110. Lewis, Jacob, bugler Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke October 12, 1841; remittent fever.
111. Leman, Charles, privt. Co. "G," died at Garey's Ferry December 13, 1839; disease unknown.
112. Laney, Patrick, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata March 1, 1837; consumption.
113. Lambert, Chris D., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Mellon July 12, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
114. Laforce, William, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay August 10, 1840; chronic diarrhea.
115. McDonald, Otho W., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Gilliland April 18, 1837; disease unknown.
116. McDonald, Michael, privt. Co. "A," died at Black Creek January 19, 1839; disease unknown.
117. Mullen, Arthur, privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa November 27, 1839; disease unknown.
118. Miller, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Picolata December 7, 1840; influenza.
119. Merrill, Hiram, privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff February 18, 1842; dysentery.
120. Mentz, Anton, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine August 27, 1836; disease unknown.
121. McDonald, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman October 25, 1836; disease unknown.
122. Myers, Simeon, privt. Co. "D," died at Tampa Bay June 10, 1836; disease unknown.
123. Martin, Thomas, privt. Co. "D," died at Tampa Bay November 21, 1836; disease unknown.
124. McCabe, Richard, privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys November 29, 1841; dysentery.
125. Miller, Charles, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Mellon February 3, 1838; disease unknown.
126. Martin, George F., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Columbus January 2, 1841; dysenteria, contracted in Florida.
127. Mee, Edward, privt. Co. "F," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.
128. McCraith, John K., privt. Co. "F," died at Palatka December 28, 1840; debility.
129 Mitchell, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Reid February 16, 1841; dysenteria.

130. McKeggan, John, privt. Co. "F," died at St. John's Bluff April 3, 1841; dysentery.
131. Monohan, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke January 4, 1842; diarrhea.
132. McCourt, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Sherrard May 4, 1839; disease unknown.
133. Marks, Albert, privt, Co. "G," died at Fort Heileman September 16, 1840; disease unknown.
134. Margen, Simon, privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys November 4, 1840; dysenteria.
135. Martar, Jacob, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Heileman January 5, 1841; consumption.
136. Morris, Evan, privt. Co. "I," died at Newnanville June 3, 1837; drowned.
137 McMahon, Thomas, corpl. Co. "I," died at Fort King June 4, 1840; consumption.
138. Mixter, Lorenzo D., privt. Co. "K," died at St. Augustine February 28, 1838; consumption.
139. McPherson, Daniel, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Reid January 7, 1841; diarrhea.
140. McMahon, Roger, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Deynand November 18, 1841; debility.
141. Nicholas, Horace, privt. Co. "C," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed by the enemy.
142. Napier, James A., sergt. Co. "D," died at Fort Peyton December 9, 1839; fever.
143. Norton, William P., corpl. Co. "F," died at Fort Norton August 16, 1838; shot by Indians.
144. Niles, Arthur, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Reid February 10, 1841; dysenteria.
145. Nolan, Edward, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Russell September 10, 1841; ordinary disease.
146. Newell, George, privt. Co. "H," died at Suwanee Springs May 14, 1842; killed by a citizen.
147. Ninebar, Henry, privt. Co. "I," died at Picolata November 5, 1840; diarrhea.
148. Ott, Sigmund, privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine July 4, 1837; disease unknown.
149. Pheiffer, Henry W., privt. Co. "B," died at Garey's Ferry October 11, 1840; debility.
150. Penson, Christian, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Reid February 10, 1841; diarrhea.
151. Peters, Charles, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Mellon February 12, 1838; general decay.
152. Parker, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., September 4, 1841; dysentery, contracted in Florida.
153. Pearce, Merritt, privt. Co. "F," died on board transport July 10, 1838; consumption.
154. Painter, Samuel, privt. Co. "I," died at Castle Pinkney, S. C., January 18, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
155. Pratt, Joseph, privt. Co. "I," died at Micanopy October 21, 1837; disease unknown.
156. Proctor, Edward. privt. Co. "I," died at Fort White August 9, 1838; mortification of leg.

157. Purdy, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Heileman August 24, 1840; chronic diarrhea.
158. Runyon, Matthias L., privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Reid October 10, 1840; diarrhea.
159. Richardson, Daniel, privt. Co. "B," died at New Orleans August 1, 1838; congestive fever, contracted in Florida.
160. Roberts, James, privt, Co. "E," died at Ocklocknee River February 28, 1840; accidentally killed.
161. Redmond, Dennis, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke September 13, 1841; affection of the liver.
162. Rawson, John W., corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Mellon May 8, 1837; dysentery.
163. Ray, George, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort White June 16, 1842; congestive fever.
164. Stansbury, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Tampa Bay October 18, 1838; consumption.
165. Stephens, Thomas, privt. Co. "A," died at Palatka May 11, 1841; disease unknown.
166. Smith, William, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Shannon August 4, 1841; disease unknown.
167. Smither, William, privt. Co. "B," died near Fort Jupiter April 19, 1838; dysentery.
168. Saltzman, Jacob, privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata November 22, 1840; diarrhea.
169. Simmons, Job, sergt. Co. "C," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed by the enemy.
170. Steele, Charles G., musn. Co. "C." died at St. John's Bluff August 26, 1841; ordinary disease.
171. Smart, Warren, privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff January 6, 1842; dysentery.
172. Spear, Joseph, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Monroe August 20, 1841; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
173. Spear, James W., privt. Co. "D," died at Baton Rouge December 22, 1841; intermittent fever, contracted in Florida.
174. Shepner, George, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine July 6, 1837; disease unknown.
175. Stephenson, Isaac, corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Peyton November 14, 1837; disease unknown.
176. Strange, John W., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Hamilton Novembe 17, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
177. Smith, Clarke, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Mellon February 6, 1838, disease unknown.
178. Smith, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Peyton March 29, 1849; accidentally drowned.
179. Sheridan, Edward, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., June 24, 1841; haemorrhagia.
180. Sibolski, Jacob, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Shannon June 22, 1839; dysenteria.
181. Shutte, Andrias, privt. Co. "G," died at Matanzas Bar August 18, 1837; drowned.
182. Siebel, Henry, privt. Co. "G," died at Matanzas Bar August 18, 1837; drowned.
183. Slean, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata September 17, 1838; dysenteria.

184. Shaffner, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Jessup February 19, 1842; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

185. Sabine, George I., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Mellon May 15, 1837; cholera spasmodica.

186. Squire, Edson, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata February 17, 1841; disease unknown.

187. Smith, Henry, privt. Co. "I," died at Key West September 16, 1840; chronic diarrhea.

188. Stankel, Nicholas, privt. Co. "K," died at Black Creek May 27, 1838; dysenteria.

189. Stringer, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Black Creek November 22, 1840; diarrhea.

190. Spencer, John, privt. Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff February 12, 1842; chronic dysentery.

191. Tippett, William, privt. Co. "A," died at St. Augustine March 10, 1837; disease unknown.

192. Taylor, George, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Reid October 8, 1840; disease unknown.

193. Toohil, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Jessup February 27, 1842; dropsy, contracted in Florida.

194. Thompson, Robert, privt. Co. "F," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.

195. Thielman, Gustave, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata January 4, 1841; chronic diarrhea.

196. Troutman, Alois, privt. Co. "I," died at sea October 24, 1840; consumption.

197. Van Tassel, Daniel, privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata September 6, 1840; disease unknown.

198. Vervalen, William C., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Fanning August 5, 1840; congestive fever.

199. Willis, James, Q. M. Sergt., died at Fort Heileman October 28, 1840; disease of the lungs.

200. Webb, James, Farrier, Co. "A," died at St. Augustine May 29, 1838; disease unknown.

201. Wolcott, Cyrus, sergt. Co. "C," died at Hanson's Farm October 28, 1840; accidentally killed.

202. Winn, Timothy, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane June 19, 1836; disease unknown.

203. Wilcox, Andrew, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Mellon February 3, 1838; disease unknown.

204. White, Richard, privt. Co. "F," died at Caloosahatchie July 23, 1839; killed in action.

205. White, John, privt. Co. "F," place of death unknown, November 15, 1839; disease unknown.

206. Warren, Chandler M., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort King August 5, 1838; congestive fever.

207. White, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata January 8, 1841; intermittent fever.

208. Wood, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke October 30, 1840; disease unknown.

209. Wagner, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Palatka September 2, 1841; disease unknown.

210. Wandell, Aug. R., privt. Co. "K," died near Piloklikapah April 19, 1842; killed in action by Indians.
211. York, David, privt. Co. "D," place of death unknown, April 1, 1836; died of wounds received in action at cove of Withlacoochie March 31.
212. Young, James, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane April 25, 1836; disease unknown.

1. Tintel, Ferdinand, Drag. recruit died at Fort Mellon April 29, 1838; disease unknown.

1st Regiment of Artillery.

1. Gates, Lemuel, capt. Co. "C," died at Micanopy August 6, 1838; disease unknown.

1. Brady, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata May 22, 1836; disease unknown.
2. Bolles, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata June 7, 1836; disease unknown.
3. Bader, Karl, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Drane July 19, 1836; fever.
4. Brittingham, Samuel, privt. Co. "E." died near Garey's Ferry September 1, 1836; fever.
5. Bleeker, Abraham, privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine October 9, 1836; fever.
6. Benner, John M., privt. Co. "F," died at Black Creek October 25, 1836; fever.
7. Burridge, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine February 10, 1836; consumption.
8. Chamberlin, Moses, sergt. Co. "H," died at Key West August 5, 1836; disease unknown.
9. Connelly, Robert, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 15, 1836; fever.
10. Campbell, Patrick, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Heileman December 12, 1836; pleurisy.
11. Coats, C. C., privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine January 20, 1838; disease unknown.
12. Collins, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Miami River March 31, 1838; inflammation of the bowels.
13. Collins, Daniel, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Pierce February 12, 1838; disease unknown.
14. Curry, James, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata April 22, 1838; disease unknown.
15. Durley, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Tampa Bay August 25, 1837; fever.
16. Eastman, Calvin B., artificer Co. "B," died at Mullet Key July 30, 1837; disease unknown.
17. Foley, William, privt. Co. "F," died near Tampa Bay June 3, 1837; fever.
18. Fullerton, A. W., privt. Co. "I," died at Jupiter Creek January 15, 1838; killed in action.
19. Gardner, Robert, sergt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine May 30, 1836; fever.

20. Griffeth, Benjamin, Co. "E," died at Wahoo Swamp November 21, 1836; killed in action.
21. Harris, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Drane April 2, 1836; disease unknown.
22. Hill, Robert, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Gilleland June 20, 1836; disease unknown.
23. Hamilton, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata April 21, 1836; fever.
24. Hubbard, James, sergt. Co. "H," died near Micanopy August 27, 1836; fever.
25. Hardy, Daniel, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine August 30, 1836; fever.
26. Harris, John, privt. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine September 6, 1836; measles.
27. Horane, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Tampa Bay November 9, 1836; disease unknown.
28. Houlihan, Cornelius, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke December 27, 1836; disease unknown.
29. Hickey, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke December 1, 1837; disease unknown.
30. Haggerty, Daniel, privt. Co. "A," died near Fort Pierce January 3, 1838; disease unknown.
31. Humphrey, Morgan L., privt. Co. "I," died at Jupiter River January 14, 1838; inflammation of brain.
32. Ingles, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke June 12, 1836; disease unknown.
33. Jones, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Lake Thonotosassa, F., June 7, 1837; intermittent fever.
34. Johnson, Augusthia, corpl. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine June 4, 1838; died of wounds.
35. Kelly, Elias, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Dade March 2, 1837; disease unknown.
36. Kepler, Jacob, privt. Co. "I," died at Jupiter Creek January 15, 1838; killed in action.
37. Lynch, James, sergt. Co. "B," died en route to Picolata March 2, 1836; accidentally killed.
38. Lomer, William, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine September 4, 1836; disease unknown.
39. Lawler, Charles, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Heileman December 4, 1836; dysentery.
40. Moody, James W., privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Drane January 8, 1836; wounds received at battle of Withlacoochee December 31, 1835.
41. Moorman, Henry, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Drane June 19, 1836; fever.
42. Mayfield, Benjamin, privt. Co. "F," died at Garey's Ferry June 18, 1836; fever.
43. Morris, Isaac, corpl. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke September 3, 1836; disease unknown.
44. Miles, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine October 14, 1836; debility.
45. Meade, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke November 4, 1837; disease unknown.

46. Mills, John H., privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine March 22, 1838; dysentery.
47. Nash, Samuel, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Drane June 15, 1836; fever.
48. O'Donaghey, Peter W., privt. Co "C," died at Fort King October 9, 1835; disease unknown.
49. O'Neile, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine October 23, 1836; disease unknown.
50. Runyon, John, sergt. Co. "D," died en route to Florida February 27, 1836; killed accidentally.
51. Robinson, George, privt. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine October 14, 1836; fever.
52. Sharpe, Thomas, privt. Co. "D," died near St. Josephs May 8, 1836; killed in action.
53. Shay, Michael, privt. Co. "B," died at Garey's Ferry July 7, 1836; bilious fever.
54. Sherry, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine July 28, 1836; inflammation of the liver.
55. Sykes, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Drane August 21, 1836; killed in action.
56. Schroeder, Conrad, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine September 25, 1836; dropsy.
57. Stone, E. P., privt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine December 31, 1836; fever.
58. Smith, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Brooke August 17, 1837; disease unknown.
59. Shearlock, James, privt, Co. "C," died at St. Augustine September 8, 1837; disease unknown.
60. Smith, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Marion December 22, 1837; disease unknown.
61. Viars, George, musn. Co. "C," died at Fort King November 23, 1835; disease unknown.
62. Williams, John, 1st sergt. Co. "D," died at Fort Marion April 5, 1836; shot by Privt. Samuel Wright.
63. Wilson, George, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata June 23, 1836; disease unknown.
64. Waggott, John, corpl. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine August 22, 1836; fever.
65. Yerby, Charles T., sergt. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine November 25, 1837.; pneumonia.

2d Regiment of Artillery.

1. Adams, Thomas B., 1st lieut. Co. "H," died at Fort Dade, Decem- 14, 1837; remittent fever.
2. Basinger, W, E., 2d lieut. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
3. Chambers, James A., capt. Co. "B," died at Baltimore December 10, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
4. Gardiner, G. W., capt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
5. Heileman, Julius F., major and bvt. lieut.-col., died at Fort Drane June 27, 1836; disease unknown.

6. Henderson, S. E., 2d lieut. Co. "E," died at Washington City July 4, 1836; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
7. Henderson, R., Br. 2d lieut. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
8. Mellon, Charles, capt. Co. "C," died at Lake Monroe February 8, 1837; died in action.
9. Smyth, Constantine, 1st lieut. Co. "F," died near Fort King December 28, 1835; killed by the Indians.

1. Atkinson, James, corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke October 14, 1836; inflammation of the brain.
2. Allender, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Wahoo Swamp November 21, 1836; killed in action.
3. Belton, Edward, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
4. Black, Williams, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
5. Bourke, Richard, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
6. Barton, Rufus, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
7. Boyen, Owen, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
8. Bowen, Richard R., privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
9. Bondon, Henry, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
10. Barr, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Heileman June 3, 1837; disease unknown.
11. Byrne, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Foster March 9, 1838; typhoid fever.
12. Brady, Daniel, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Clinch May 30, 1838; killed by the Indians.
13. Cooper, Philip, sergt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
14. Clark, Nicholas, corpl. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
15. Curney, William, musn. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
16. Craig, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
17. Cusack, Nicholas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Mellon September 23, 1836; disease unknown.
18. Collins, Edward, privt. Co. "F," died at Volusia November 18, 1836; disease unknown.
19. DeCourcey, Edward. privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
20. Dunlap, James, corpl. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
21. Davis, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
22. Dunn, Francis, sergt. Co. "A," died at Camp Izard February 29, 1836; killed in action.

23. DeGraff, Peter, privt. Co. "E," died at Wahoo Swamp November 21, 1836; killed in action.
24. Davis, William P., corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Clinch May 20, 1838; killed by the Indians.
25. Ellsworth, John. privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Pike April 17, 1838; dropsy.
26. Foley, Dennis, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke April 25, 1836; chronic dysentery.
27. Frams, Engleman, privt. Co. "E," died at Garey's Ferry August 14, 1836; disease unknown.
28. Franklin, Daniel, musn. Co. "C," died at Fort Peyton July 13, 1837; consumption.
29. Fortune, Patrick, privt Co. "D," died at Fort Marion April 29, 1838; disease unknown.
30. Green, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
31. Grant, Isaac C., privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
32. Gillett, Alpheus, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
33. Gordon, Joseph, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Foster January 26, 1838; disease unknown.
34. Gardner, Warren, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Hanson February 27, 1838; consumption.
35. Hood, John, 1st sergt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
36. Heck, Charles T., musn. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
37. Howard, George, artificer Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
38. Halter, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
39. Hurley, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
40. Holmes, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
41. Hill, Cornelius, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
42. Hanahan, Timothy, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke April 16, 1836; gastritis.
43. Holmes, James, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Drane May 31, 1836; disease unknown.
44. Hall, Tristram P., musn, Co. "D," died at Fort Peyton September 20, 1837; disease unknown.
45. Hawk, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Foster October 31, 1837; disease unknown.
46. Hicks, Nathaniel, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Frazier March 14, 1838; run over by wagon.
47. Holland, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Clinch May 20, 1838; killed by the Indians.
48. Jewell, Daniel, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Pickens September 24, 1835; bilious fever.

49. Jewell, Aaron, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
50. Jones, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Foster December 17, 1837; disease unknown.
51. Kenney, Michael, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
52. Knarr, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
53. Keirns, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
54. King, James, privt. Co. "F," died at Volusia November 8, 1836; disease unknown.
55. Kelly, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Pike March 9, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
56. Laughlin, Anthony, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
57. Lovis, John, sergt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
58. Larkens, James, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Mellon March 3, 1837; disease unknown.
59. Larkins, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Clinch May 14, 1838; drowned in the Withlachoochee.
60. McCartney, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
61. McWiggin, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
62. McDonald, James, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
63. Mulvahal, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
62. McMee, Hugh, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacree December 28, 1835; killed in action.
65. McGrau, William, artificer Co. "F," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
66. McFeely, James, privt. Co. "D," died at Garey's Ferry May 9. 1836; hepatitis.
67. McKay, James, privt. Co. "F," died en route to Picolata July 25, 1836; disease unknown.
68. McEnery, Hugh, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Heileman October 24, 1837; disease unknown.
69. Miller, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke October 12, 1837; scurvy.
70. Morely, Samuel, privt. Co. "C," died at New Smyrna October 31, 1837; disease unknown.
71. Neeley, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
72. Perry, Hugh, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
73. Patten, John A., privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
74. Philips, Reuben, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

75. Paddy, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke January 15, 1836; tetanus.
76. Pockman, Gideon, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Marion November 6, 1836; disease unknown.
77. Power, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke May 7, 1837; drowned.
78. Percy, Robert, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke September 19, 1837; dysentery and scurvy.
79. Rooney, Patrick, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
80. Ryan, Michael, corpl. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
81. Robertson, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
82. Rafferty, Patrick, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
83. Reilly, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
84. Rodman, Robert, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Dade February 1, 1837; disease unknown.
85. Roache, William, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Heileman December 27, 1837; consumption.
86. Savin, Thomas, sergt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
87. Schneider, Caspar, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
88. Stafford, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
89. Shearecker, Andrew, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Drane December 31, 1835; killed in action.
90. Scanlon, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Garey's Ferry August 5, 1836; disease unknown.
91. Scofield, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Marion September 10, 1836; disease unknown.
92. Sands, Hamilton, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke July 24, 1837; disease unknown.
93. Scennet, Stephen, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Frazier October 16, 1837; drowned.
94. Streeter, Joseph, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Heileman December 16, 1837; accidentally shot.
95. Taylor, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
96. Taylor, Isaac, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
97. Taylor, Hiram, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
98. Thornton, Thomas, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
99. Tracy, Trueman, privt. Co. "F," died at Withlacoochie March 21, 1836; disease unknown.
100. Taylor, Whiteside, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke July 17, 1837; drowned.

101. Wilson, Joseph, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
102. Worcester, Orville, privt. Co. "C," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
103. Wright, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
104. Wood, Thomas M., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke December 3, 1835; effects of cold.

3d Regiment of Artillery.

1. Davidson, W. B., capt. Co. "K," died at Indian Key December 25, 1840; diarrhea.
2. Fraser, U. S., capt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
3. Garner, H., capt. Co. "G," died at Picolata October 23, 1841; yellow fever.
4. Herring, D. S., 1st lieut. Co. "I," died at St. Augustine June 22, 1836; yellow fever.
5. Jennings, R. S., 2d lieut. Co. "A," died at St. Augustine October 12, 1839; yellow fever.
6. Keais, I. L., bt. 2d lieut. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
7. Lyon, Elijah, capt. Co. "E," died at Washington November 19, 1843; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
8. Maitland, W. S., bvt. capt. Co. "C," died at Charlotte Harbor August 19, 1837; drowned himself during temporory insanity caused by wounds received in Florida.
9. Mudge, R. R., 2d lieut. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
10. Poole, B., 1st lieut. Co. "I," died at St. Augustine November 9, 1839; yellow fever.
11. Rodney, G. C., 1st lieut. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine November 9, 1839; yellow fever.

1. Arrowsmith, I. A., privt. Co. "G," died at sea June 21, 1842; chronic diarrhea.
2. Brunton, John, Q. M. sergt. Co. "G," died at Picolata April 7, 1839; fever.
3. Bangs, Jacob, sergt. Co. "I," died at Withlochoochee November 13, 1836; drowned fording the river.
4. Bell, John, sergt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 5, 1841; yellow fever.
5. Brower, Parker, corpl. Co. "A," died at Locha Hatchee January 24, 1837; killed in action.
6. Burke, Edward, artificer Co. "H," died at Locha Hatchee January 24, 1837; killed in action.
7. Bowen, Thomas, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine November 30, 1837; fever.
8. Balz, Frederick, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale February 20, 1839; killed by the Indians.
9. Brunham, A. I., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Heileman June 10, 1839; disease unknown.

10. Boyce, ,Thomas, Privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale September 27, 1839; killed by the Indians.
11. Bennett, James, privt. Co. "B," died at New Smyrna September 29, 1840; fever.
12. Brunner, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 3, 1841; yellow fever.
13. Beck, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 9, 1841; yellow fever.
14. Bertram, George, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
15. Chapman, Benj., sergt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
16. Chapin, Martin, privt. Co. "C," died at Volusia November 30, 1836; consumption.
17. Christie, I., musn. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine October 9, 1841; yellow fever.
18. Coulter, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Withlacoochie December 31, 1835; killed in action.
19. Carpenter, B. C., privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
20. Cumasky, Patrick, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
21. Catlin, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Micanopy June 12, 1836; disease unknown.
22. Childs, Henry, privt. Co. "F," died at St. John's River August 1, 1837; drowned.
23. Conklin, Abram, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman May 13, 1837; scurvy.
24. Colclazin, Henry, privt. Co. "I," died at Picolata August 1, 1840; diarrhea.
25. Campbell, John, privt. Co. "K," died at New Smyrna January 1, 1840; dysentery.
26. Connelly, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Pierce May 2, 1840; disease unknown.
27. Cain, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata December 20, 1840; wounds received from Indians November 1.
28. Callahan, John, privt. Co. "B," died at New Smyrna August 3, 1841; disease unknown.
29. Carroll, John H., privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff August 18, 1841; disease unknown.
30. Chapman, James, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine October 18, 1841; yellow fever.
31. Cook, George W., privt. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in an attempt to land.
32. Dalton, Kinsley H., privt. Co. "H," died between Tampa and Fort King August 11, 1835; murdered by Indians when riding express.
33. Dodge, Samuel E., privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
34. Dana, Crawford, privt. Co. "F," died in Florida September 23, 1836; disease unknown.
35. Decker, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale March 7, 1839; disease unknown.

36. Donagan, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Heileman June 10, 1839; disease unknown.

37. Daley, Patrick, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale May 25, 1839; disease unknown.

38. Donel, Alexander, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale April 13, 1841; diarrhea.

39. Dickens, William, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Pierce June 23, 1841; disease unknown—accidental yound.

40. Ebinger, Frederick, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke September 27, 1835; disease unknown.

41. Eber, John, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine April 11, 1838; disease unknown.

42. Farley, A. C. W., sergt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

43. Fields, H. C., sergt. Co. "G," died at Picolata Road November 1, 1840; killed by Indians while on escort duty.

44. Furguson, John, corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Browne July 3, 1840; Apoplexy.

45. Flanagan, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

46. Folk, John C., privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

47. Fuller, Abel, privt. Co. "D," died at Mosquito April 4, 1837; shot by Indians.

48. Ford, Fred'k K., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale February 20, 1839; shot by Indians.

49. Frezil, Godlief, privt. Co. "B," died at New Orleans March 18, 1842; dysentery, contracted in Florida.

50. Griffen, Joseph, sergt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 8, 1841; yellow fever.

51. Game, William, sergt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 26, 1841; yellow fever.

52. Gordon, C. R., musn. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in landing.

53. Gallagher, William, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 9, 1841; yellow fever.

54. Handy, H. S., sergt. Co. "B," died at Picolata December 23, 1838; intermittent fever.

55. Hanniford, M., corpl. Co. "E," died at New Smyrna November 11, 1839; fever.

56. Hire, Frederick, artfr. Co. "E," died at Indian River March 18, 1838; disease unknown.

57. Hurlyhigh, George, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

58. Hall, Jordan, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

59. Heyer, Aaron, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman August 27, 1836; brain fever.

60. Houseman, Henry, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Mellon January 22, 1838; disease unknown.

61. Holland, Edw., privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata April 28, 1838; diarrhea.

62. Hall, Elijah, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Columbus October 22, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

63. Hopkins, Edward, privt Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale September 27, 1839; killed by Indians.

64. Horn, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Lauderdale May 31, 1841; drowned while on duty.

65. Hilligas, Jacob, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Monroe July 21, 1841; diarrhea contracted in Florida.

66. Hudson, William, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 5, 1841; yellow fever.

67. Jones, Alexander, corpl. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

68. Jackson, Henry, corpl. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in landing.

69. Johnson, Samuel, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Armstrong November 20, 1836; fever.

70. Jackson, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Sullivan April 27, 1839; killed by Indians.

71. Jenkins, Henry, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine November 8, 1841; yellow fever.

72. Kinkerly, Samuel, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

73. Kneeland, Jacob, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1836; killed in action.

74. Kinsley, Isaac R., privt. Co. "H," died at Garey's Ferry, place of death unknown; disease unknown.

75. Kneezle, William, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 12, 1837; disease unknown.

76. Kennedy, Lawrence, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Brooke November 16, 1836; disease unknown.

77. Kent, Elias C., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Jupiter February 16, 1838; fever.

78. King, Bernard, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Dallas August 9, 1841; disease unknown.

79. Kellar, John, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 9, 1841; yellow fever.

80. Kenny, Michael, privt. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in an attempt to land.

81. Lemon, Samuel, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

82. Lesker, Morris A., privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine November 4, 1837; disease unknown.

83. Leonard, Cornelius, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine November 11, 1837; disease unknown.

84. Laden, Jeremiah, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata July 21, 1841; disease unknown.

85. Lannon, Patrick, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 21, 1841; yellow fever.

86. Lane, David, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Columbus September 5, 1841; wound received in discharge of duty at Fort Pierce.

87. Lunder, Wm. P., privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 28, 1841; yellow fever.

88. Lick, Jacob, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata November 14, 1841; yellow fever.

89. McMahon, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Wetumpka August 17, 1835; disease unknown.

90. McCully, Cyrus, sergt. Co. "I," died at Fort Dallas January 1, 1840; killed by accidental fall.

91 Montgomery, C. D., artif. Co. "C," died at Withlacoochie December 31, 1835; killed in action.

92. Minton, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

93. Monroe, Donald, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

94. Mulcahy, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

95. Miller, Alfred, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine July 2, 1837; disease unknown.

96. Mattock, Jacob, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 7, 1837; disease unknown.

97. McCrom, Edward, privt. Co. "D," died at Matanzas Bar August —, 1837; drowned.

98. McGuire, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Picolata December 23, 1838; disease unknown.

99. McCormick, I., privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata January —, 1839; disease unknown.

100. McGinn, John M., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke April 9, 1839; inflammation of the bowels.

101. Montgomery, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale September 21, 1839; disease unknown.

102. Mitchell, Robert, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Lawson November 11, 1839; disease unknown.

103. Mustell, Joseph, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata Road November 1, 1840; killed by the Indians.

104. McCauley, William, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine November 1, 1840; yellow fever.

105. McMahon, Peter, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Lauderdale September 12, 1841; diarrhea.

106. Morrison, John, privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 30, 1841; yellow fever.

107. Marley, Francis, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 5, 1841; yellow fever.

108. Maley, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 5, 1841; yellow fever.

109. McAllister, Ralph, privt. Co. "I," died at Punta Rassa November 2, 1841; yellow fever.

110. McGuire, James, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Pierce December 23, 1841; dysentery.

111. Noble, John, musn. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in landing.

112. Nugent, James, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine December 7, 1837; yellow fever.

113. Passmore, Francis, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke May 21, 1836; typhus fever.

114. Perry, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke October 6, 1839; wounds received accidentally.
115. Peters, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine October 23, 1841; yellow fever.
116. Perry, Chas. D., privt. Co. "E," died at St. Augustine October 26, 1841; yellow fever.
117. Quinn, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in attempting to land.
117½. Randall, Wm. B., privt. Co. "H," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
118. Rurey, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Russell May 29, 1839; disease unknown.
119. Runer, Christie, privt. Co. "E," died at Indian River Bar October 26, 1841; drowned in attempting to land.
120. Riley, Michael, privt. Co. "G," died at Picolata October 1, 1841; yellow fever.
121. Ryan, Henry, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 6. 1841; yellow fever.
122. Reddy, William, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 10, 1841; yellow fever.
123. Reed, John, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 8, 1841; yellow fever.
124. Riley, Charles, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine August 26, 1837; yellow fever.
125. Ryan, Thomas, privt. Co. "H," died at Palatka June 25, 1838; disease unknown.
126. Roberts, William, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 6, 1841; yellow fever.
127. Skinner, E., sergt. Co. "E," died at Micanopy June 6, 1836; disease unknown.
128. Sarles, Willard, sergt. Co. "I," died at Fort Lauderdale January 22, 1841; wounds received in battle.
129. Schaffer, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
130. Sennan, Henry, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
131. Shirley, Robert, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine July 5, 1837; disease unknown.
132. Sheridan, Wm., privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine September 4, 1837; disease unknown.
133. Storey, William, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Taylor March 26, 1838; fever.
134. Smith, Riley, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine March 3, 1837; yellow fever.
135. Smith, James, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine May 23, 1838; yellow fever.
136. Smithwilkie, F., privt. Co. "D," died at Picolata January 11, 1839; yellow fever.
137. Shilts, Daniel, privt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 15, 1841; yellow fever.
138. Troop, Theodore, sergt. Co. "B," died at Fort Mellon May 26, 1837; intermittent fever.

139. Tuck, Washington, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
140. Treat, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman August 28, 1836; wounds received in battle of Fort Drane.
141. Tufts, Andrew, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Mellon ——, 1838; disease unknown.
142. Thatchell, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Lauderdale June 6, 1840; drowned while on duty.
143. Vailing, John, sergt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
144. Vreeland, Richard, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
145. Vanderklop, L., privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata January 18, 1839; disease unknown.
146. Wilson, Levi, sergt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 8, 1841; yellow fever.
147. Wells, Philander, corpl. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835, killed in action.
148. Wagner, Henry, artfr. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
149. Wright, Saml. S., privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
150. Williams, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
151. Welch, Sylvester, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
152. Weshing, Daniel, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre, December 28, 1835; killed in action.
153. Washburn, Holton, privt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine November 2, 1837; disease unknown.
154. Webel, Charles, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine ——, 1838; disease unknown.
155. Williams, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Lauderdale July 23, 1840; fever.
156. Young, George C., corpl. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
157. York, George, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
158. Yarnell, Richard, privt. Co. "D," died at Picolata January 18, 1838; disease unknown.

4th Regiment of Artillery.

1. Adams, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke October 4, 1837; dysentery.
2. Buckley, Isaac, privt. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine January 1, 1837; disease unknown.
3. Clark, Smith S., sergt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine October 13, 1837; bilious fever.
4. Cavañagh, Dennis, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Mellon November 30, 1838; fever.

5. Carles, Peter, privt. Co. "F," died at Tampa Bay April 15, 1838; disease unknown.
6. Chandler, John, privt. Co. "H," died at St. Augustine January 2, 1837; disease unknown.
7. Campbell, Alex. S., corp. Co. "C," died at Fort Monroe, Va., November 14, 1843; disease contracted in Florida.
8. Dawley, Ira, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Butler, Tenn., June 2, 1838; disease contracted in Florida.
9. Duckles, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Micanopy March 31, 1839; chronic diarrhea.
10. Eckhart, Christian F., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman August 11, 1837; accidental wound in the eye.
11. Ellis, Robert, privt. Co. "E," died at Picolata February 9, 1839; disease unknown.
12. Fisher, Frederick, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman August 11, 1836; fever.
13. Girdes, Wm. R. F., privt. Co. "H," died at Volusia January 11, 1837; fever.
14. Harding, John, privt. Co. "G," died near Fort Fowle January 19, 1839; killed by the Indians.
15. Hughes, James, artifr. Co. "H," died at Volusia April 22, 1837; fever.
16. Jones, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort King June 24, 1837; disease unknown.
17. Mattison, Harvey P., corp. Co. "B," died at Tohopikilago January 27, 1837; waylaid and shot by Indians.
18. Miller, James, sergt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine February 25, 1839; scrofula.
19. Macutchen, Robert, artifr. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine January 1, 1839; consumption.
20. Mullady, Joseph, privt. Co. "F," died at Trenton, N. J., September 9, 1839; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
21. Murty, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Garey's Ferry November 21, 1838; dysentery.
22. Nunnenmacher, John, sergt. Co. "F," died at Jefferson, Ga., May 30, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
23. Plunket, Laurence, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata June 6, 1837; bilious fever.
24. Pardon, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Heileman August 1, 1837; drowned.
25. Pierce, John G., privt. Co. "C," died at St. Augustine March 13, 1837; disease unknown.
26. Prater, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort King September 27, 1837; disease unknown.
27. Powers, John, corpl. Co. "F," died at Fort Heileman November 4, 1838; disease unknown.
28. Ryan, James, privt. Co. "A," died at Picolata January 19, 1839; disease unknown.
29. Roll, George L., sergt. Co. "G," died at sea April 18, 1839; disease contracted in Florida.
30. Rebern, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Columbus November 27, 1838; disease contracted in Florida.

31. Schultz, Francis, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Heileman September 4, 1838; disease contracted in Florida.
32. Sharpe, Joseph, privt. Co. "C," died at Withlacoochie River November 13, 1836; drowned fording river.
33. Spencer, William, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Drane December 25, 1836; wound received while on a scout.
34. Shaver, Daniel A., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort White August 18, 1837; disease unknown.
35. Theis, William, sergt. Co. "H," died at Wahoo Swamp November 21, 1836; killed in action.
36. Walker, Joseph P., artifr. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine January 13, 1839; disease unknown.
37. Wallace, Clinton, privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa Bay ——, 1837; disease unknown.
38. Woodruff, Hiram, privt. Co. "I," died near Micanopy April 29, 1838; killed by the Indians.

1st Regiment of Infantry.

1. Barker, Thomas, capt. Co. "D," died at Tampa Bay November 13, 1839; disease unknown.
2. Lancaster, I. R. H., 2d lieut. Co. "I," died at Crystal River July 5, 1841; killed by lightning.
3. Mitchell, Enos G., capt. Co. "F," died at Fort Roger Jones June 10, 1839; bilious fever.
4. McClure, I., 2d lieut. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay April 5, 1838; fever.
5. Pew, W. W., 2d lieut. Co. "F," died at Fort Roger Jones June 11, 1839; bilious fever.
6. Shannon, Samuel, capt. A. Q. M., died at Tallahassee September 4, 1836; disease unknown.

1. Albert, Henry, privt. Co. "A," died at sea August 5, 1841; disease unknown.
2. Ardough, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Camp Walker May 13, 1838; fever.
3. Burns, Patrick, corpl. Co. "K," died at Fort Gardiner May 3, 1838; fever.
4. Boyle, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Armistead March 23, 1841; fever.
5. Brant, Frederick, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Armistead June 11, 1841; fever.
6. Bahuson, Theodore, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Jackson September 19, 1840; bilious fever.
7. Brown, William, privt, Co. "D," died at Fort Fanning July 29, 1839; intermittent fever.
8. Buller, Charles, privt. Co. "E," died at Ford Crawford W. T., February 18, 1842; consumption, contracted in Florida.
9. Bulger, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Can: Morgan July 15, 1841; fever.
10. Bertrand, Henry, privt. Co. "F," died at Tampa Bay March 14, 1841; disease unknown.

11. Bouveite, John P., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Armistead March 11, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
12. Burton, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant May 25, 1840; fever.
13. Brenton, John H., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant May 20, 1840; fever.
14. Burns, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant August 27, 1840; fever.
15. Binman, George, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Gardiner April 1, 1838; fever.
16. Bond, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata July 31, 1838; fever.
17. Bingham, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Tampa Bay, February 27, 1839; fever.
18. Byrne, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke October 5, 1838; disease unknown.
19. Bowis, Lewis, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Lawson November 11, 1839; disease unknown.
20. Carlin, Matthew, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Armistead March 29, 1841; fever.
21. Chapman, Jacob, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Poinsett June 26, 1841; fever.
22. Collins, John, privt. Co. "A," died at sea August 5, 1841; disease unknown.
23. Cammel, James, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke November —, 1840; disease unknown.
24. Christopher, Lemuel, privt. Co. "C," died at Jefferson Bks. September 4, 1841; congestive fever, contracted in Florida.
25. Clark, Michael, privt. Co. "D," died near Fort Fanning September 10, 1839; shot by the Indians while on escort.
26. Cameron, Douglas, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke October 2, 1839; disease unknown.
27. Clarke, Orian S., privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys April 11, 1841; disease unknown.
28. Clarke, Lewis, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Barker August 5, 1840; drowned in consequence of derangement caused by fever.
29. Call, Morris, privt. Co. "F," died near Fort Cross June 12, 1839; shot by indians.
30. Crussell, Madison, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort St. Augustine November 27, 1839; bilious fever.
31. Cunningham, Chris, privt. Co. "E," died at Jefferson Barracks October 17, 1841; consumption contracted in Florida.
32. Connel, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay May 25, 1838; cause of death unknown.
33. Develin, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Crawford, W. T., September 20, 1841; consumption contracted in Florida.
34. Dakin, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Traders' Hill, Ga., November 17, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
35. Dunn, Andrew, privt Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke August 25, 1839; disease unknown.
36. Douglass, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Heileman August 2, 1838; disease unknown.

37. Delinger, Jacob, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys September 16, 1840; chronic dysentery.
38. Deitmer, Adam, privt. Co. "E," died at Cantonment Morgan July 30, 1841; fever.
39. Davis, Henry A., privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys May 25, 1841; fever.
40. Dever, Theodore, privt. Co. "H," died near Fort Macomb October 9, 1840; shot by the Indians while on express.
41. Dury, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Lawson June 5, 1839; accidentally shot by Private A. M. Morris.
42. Eagan, Joseph, privt. Co. "A," died at sea August 9, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
43. Ellis, Richard, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Macomb September 2, 1840; fever.
44. Flower, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Stansbury September 10, 1840; fever.
45. Foley, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Monroe, Va., November 13, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
46. Fenn, Jacob, privt. Co. "G," died at Black Creek September 27, 1839; fractured skull.
47. Forest, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Crawford, W. T., September 27, 1841; fever contracted in Florida.
48. Fox, Michael, privt. Co. "I," died at Cantonment Morgan May 10, 1841; fever.
49. Garner, John N. R., sergt. Co. "F," died at sea November 12, 1840; chronic diarrhea.
50. Giles, Geo H., privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Clinch December 13, 1838; disease unknown.
51. Griffith, E. L., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke November 11, 1839; disease unknown.
52. Glenn, Samuel, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Heileman July 5, 1838; shot by a citizen.
53. Griffiths, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Black Creek October 8, 1839; fever.
54. Hessen, Edward, sergt. Co. "B," died near Fort Macomb September 3, 1840; drowned on express from Ft. Jackson to Ft. Macomb.
55. Halloran, Patrick, corpl. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys October 26, 1840; disease unknown.
56. Hagadoon, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Jefferson Bks. September 4, 1841; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
57. Hockaday, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Charleston, S. C., September 3, 1839; yellow fever—left Florida sick.
58. Howard, Wm. C., privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine November 12, 1839; yellow fever.
59. Haggerty, Thomas, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys May 4, 1841; congestive fever.
60. Hines, Ambrose B., privt. Co. "B," died on Mississippi River, near the Ohio, August 26, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
61. Hobble, Joseph, privt. Co. "B," died on Mississippi River, near the Salina, August 30, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

62. Hubbard, Aaron, privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay, October 9, 1840; disease unknown.
63. Henderson, Alexander, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Armistead February 27, 1841; typhoid fever.
64. Hough, John, privt. Co. "D," died at sea August 10, 1841; acute dysentery, contracted in Florida.
65. Harrison, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Norton, Ga., September 17, 1838; disease unknown.
66. Heimer, John, privt. Co. "F," died near Fort Cross June 12, 1839; shot by the Indians.
67. Houseman, Aaron, privt. Co. "H," died at Micanopy December 13, 1838; fever.
68. Harvey, John, privt. Co. "H," died near Fort Macomb September 15, 1839; fever.
69. Hancock, Lorenzo D., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort White July 6, 1838; disease unknown.
70. Hoit, George, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Clinch December 23, 1838; disease unknown.
71. Klousman, Francis, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys June 19, 1841; chronic dysentery.
72. Kornes, David, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Fanning October 20, 1839; diarrhea.
73. Kitt, Philip, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke October 22, 1839; disease unknown.
74. Kilpatrick, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Crawford, W. T., September 7, 1841; fever contracted in Florida.
75. Laylock, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., June 22, 1841; gangrene of lungs—sent from Florida sick.
76. Lynch, Edward, privt. Co. "C," died at sea October 11, 1841; disease unknown.
77. Lame, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Fanning September 13, 1839; wounds received from Indians while on escort.
78. Lappin, Dennis, privt. Co. "G," died at Black Creek July 14, 1839; fever.
79. Losburgh, Frederick, privt. Co. "G," died at Camp Gamble November 21, 1839; fever.
80. LeHunt, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Armistead April 25. 1841; fever.
81. Luon, Elisha, privt. Co. "G," died at sea August 9, 1841; fever.
82. Lynde, Adolphus I., privt Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys May 3, 1841; fever.
83. Lazenby, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys May 21, 1841; fever.
84. Lee, John, privt Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys July 20, 1841; fever.
85. Morris, Thos. S., corpl. Co. "G," died at sea August 12, 1841; fever.
86. McMullen, James, musn. Co. "E," died at Fort Armistead April 3, 1841; fever.
87. McKetchnie, Neal, privt. Co. "B," died at Jefferson Bks. September 3, 1841; chronic diarrhea contracted in Florida.
88 Mitchell, Alex., privt. Co. "C," died Jefferson Bks. September 3, 1841; congestive fever.

89. Moore, Daniel, privt. Co. "E," died at New Orleans June 10, 1838; disease unknown—sent from Florida sick.

90. Myer, Frederick, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys June 12, 1841; fever.

91. McDonough, Andrew, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke November 13, 1839; disease unknown.

92. Moore, Josiah, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Lawson November 6, 1839; disease unknown.

93. Moyer, George, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Armistead March 14, 1841; congestive fever.

94. McBride, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke March 2, 1841; fever.

95. McLaughlin, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Armistead April 29, 1841; fever.

96. McLane, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Atkinson, I. T., November 14, 1841; consumption, contracted in Florida.

97. O'Neil, Thomas, privt. Co. "I," died at Can. Morgan July 21, 1841; pulmonary affections.

98. O'Leary, Michael, privt. Co. "K," died at Jefferson Barracks September 26, 1841; dropsy, contracted in Florida.

99. Parks, George, sergt. Co. "G," died at St. Augustine November 6, 1839; fever.

100. Phillips, Henry S., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Barker September 17, 1840; bursting of an Indian rifle.

101. Ponton, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Frazer March 5, 1838; fever.

102. Patterson, John C., privt. Co. "K," died at Cantonment Morgan July 30, 1841; brain fever.

103. Rutan, Cornelius, musn. Co. "F," died at St. Augustine September 11, 1839; concussion of brain—accidental fall from a horse.

104. Roberts, Samuel S., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Crawford, W. T., October 9, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

105. Rogers, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Jefferson Barracks September 3, 1841; congestive fever, contracted in Florida.

106. Rawson, Gideon E., privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys August 17, 1841; inflammation of intestines.

107. Robinson, David, privt. Co. "G," died at Black Creek July 4, 1839; drowned.

108. Rudkin, Edward, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Oscilla March 21, 1840; fever.

109. Smith, George, musn. Co. "A," died at Fort Stansbury May 21, 1841; drowned.

110. Senaider, Charles F., privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Armistead April 21, 1841; disease unknown.

111. Stack, Charles, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Armistead April 20, 1841; disease unknown.

112. Smith, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Snelling September 12, 1841; diarrhea, contracted in Florida.

113. Spawassen, Frederick, privt. Co. "G," died at Palatka August 12, 1838; disease unknown.

114. Sandford, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant July 9, 1840; fever.

115. Smidt, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant August 21, 1840; fever.

116. Schem, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Armistead February 3, 1841; fever.

117. Taylor, Abraham, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine November 26, 1839; yellow fever.

118. Taylor, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Fanning February 16, 1840; disease unknown.

119. Thomas, George W., privt. Co. "B," died on Mississippi River September 9, 1841; fever contracted in Florida.

120. Thompson, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Fanning May 23, 1840; fever contracted in Florida.

121. Tomb, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., July 6, 1839; shot by Corporal Ross.

122. Trimbles, Edward, privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys December 23, 1840; consumption.

123. Tearners, Gilbert, privt. Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys May 10, 1841; congestive fever.

124. Thatcher, William, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Winnebago, W. T., October 5, 1841; dysentery and fever, contracted in Florida.

125. Weist, M., sergt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay May 1, 1838; fever.

126. Williams, John M., corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Gilmore, Ga., November 7, 1840; congestive fever.

127. Wiland, Lewis, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Crawford, W. T., April 14, 1842; consumption contracted in Florida.

128. Williams, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay June 9, 1838; shot by Private Morrell.

129. Wright, John H., privt. Co. "E," died at Jefferson Barracks September 6, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

130. Westley, Elisha, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant July 9, 1840; fever.

131. Ward, Richard, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke November 19, 1839; fever.

132. Yearick, Gabriel, sergt. Co. "I," died at Fort Barker April 25, 1840; wound—shot by Indians while in charge of a wagon train.

133. Youart, John, corpl. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine October 18, 1839; inflammation of the brain.

134. Yell, Henry, privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata September —, 1838; fever.

135. Zenger, Ferdinand, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., September 14, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

2d Regiment of Infantry.

1. Russell, Samuel L., capt. Co. "I," died at Miami River February 28, 1839; killed in action.

2. Woodruff, C. E., 1st lieut. Co. "A," died at Fort Holmes April 17, 1841; acute dysentery.

1. Allen, Thomas, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Shannon December 22 1841; consumption.

2. Austin, Calvin, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort King July 23, 1841; dysentery.

3. Aikem, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort White December 16, 1838; disease unknown.
4. Archer, Robert, corpl. Co. "F," died near Fort White June 30, 1839; killed by the Indians.
5. Annis, Ephraim, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning October 8, 1839; disease unknown.
6. Brien, George, sergt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys August 5, 1840; consumption.
7. Bryson, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Holmes March 28, 1841; scrofula.
8. Bradley, Henry, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke November 6, 1837; disease unknown.
9. Baum, Henry, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Shannon December 7, 1841; tetanus.
10. Brown, Sheppard, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Heileman November 23, 1839; disease unknown.
11. Bennett, Harman, corpl. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke May 4, 1838; disease unknown.
12. Brady, Samuel, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell October 2, 1841; inflammation.
13. Boland, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Picolata April 14, 1838; diarrhea.
14. Connolly, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke March 8, 1837; change of climate.
15. Clifford, Daniel, privt. Co. "A," died at Charlotte Harbor January 28, 1838; exposure—was lost 5 or 6 days.
16. Curren, George M., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Micanopy April 8, 1840; fever.
17. Christian, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort King August 25, 1841; congestive fever.
18. Carnes, Edward, privt. Co. "B," died at Haw Creek January 25, 1842; killed in action.
19. Chapman, James, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Shannon March 4, 1842; chronic dysentery.
20. Cooper, David, privt. Co. "C," died at St. John's Bluff February 15, 1842; chronic diarrhea.
21. Castle, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning October 8, 1839; disease unknown.
22. Calver, Barney, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Russell October 26, 1840; consumption.
23. Cassady, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort King August 12, 1840; dysentery.
24. Croker, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Picolata December 7, 1837; disease unknown.
25. Dougherty, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Picolata October 14, 1840; dysentery.
26. Duffy, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at St. John's Bluff November 10, 1841; chronic dysentery.
27. Delinger, Geo. W., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Drane October 11, 1836; apoplexy.
28. Desbrough, Aaron, corpl. Co. "H," died at Fort King August 11, 1840; dysentery.

29. Dugan, Patrick, privt. Co. "H," died on Ocklawaha river March 8, 1842; shot accidentally by discharge of musket.
30. Dearborn, George, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell September 15, 1840; debility.
31. Donnell, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Livingston Ferry September 18, 1838; drowned.
32. Eastman, Thos. W., privt. Co. "B," died at sea June 28, 1839; chronic dysentery, contracted in Florida.
33. Faze, Tictus, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Russell May 2, 1842; congestive fever.
34. French, Samuel, privt. Co. "C," died at Alligator October 20, 1839; bilious fever.
35. Fullington, Richard, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort King August 9, 1841; bilious fever.
36. Farrell, James, musn. Co. "K," died at Fort Walker April 22, 1840; shot—murdered by Sergt. T. Strong.
37. French, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Wacahoota May 5, 1840; gravel.
38. Gilbert, Cyrus, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Russell November 26, 1841; chronic dysentery.
39. Gilbert, Peter, fifer Co. "G," died Fort Brooke May 29, 1838; debility.
40. Griggs, Philo C., sergt Co. "K," died between Micanopy and Wacahoota May 19, 1840; killed or taken prisoner by Indians.
41. Hall, John, sergt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooks May 2, 1838; consumption.
42. Hosey, Gedlon, Privt. Co. "A," died at St. John's Bluff October 8, 1841; chronic dysentery.
43. Hawley, James, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Brooke May 4, 1839; chronic dysentery.
44. Harper, John, privt. Co. "D," died at St. John's Bluff March 1, 1842; fungus haematodes.
45. Hanley, David, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort White October 20, 1838; disease unknown.
46. Hickey, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Russell August 12, 1840; disease unknown.
47. Hannus, I. W., privt. Co. "G," died at Lake Monroe June 26, 1840; drowned.
48. Herron, Edward, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell September 1, 1839; dysentery.
49. Hyde, Matthew, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell November 19, 1840; fever.
50. Hogan, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Charles Ferry July 22, 1838; drowned.
51. Heath, Elijah, privt. Co. "K," died at Camp Sherrard August 16, 1838; chronic dysentery.
52. Hotchkiss, Calvin, privt. Co. "K," died near Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed or taken prisoner by Indians.
53. Houck, David, privt. Co. "K," died at Orange Creek March 2, 1841; killed in action.
54. Hood, Frederick, privt. Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff November 13, 1841; dysentery.

55. Hoogenaeur, Geo. I., privt. Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff March 8, 1842; disease unknown.
56. Jones, Edward, privt. Co. "D," died at sea June 5, 1842; congestive fever, contracted in Florida.
57. Jones, Ephraim, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell October 10, 1840; dysentery.
58. Jeffers, Patrick, privt. Co. "K," died near Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed or taken prisoner by Indians.
59. Keiffer, John, privt. Co. "B," died on Ocklawaha river December 13, 1838; chronic dysentery.
60. Kelly, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort King May 14, 1841; congestive fever.
61. King, William, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort White July 27, 1839; disease unknown.
62. Kelcher, Richard, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Thompson March 4, 1838; opthalmia.
63. Kennedy, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died off Cape Hatteras June 7, 1842; dysentery, contracted in Florida.
64. Kroeger, Auguste F., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Sherrard October 17, 1839; chronic dysentery.
65. Leonard, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke May 4, 1838; dysentery.
66. Larrigan, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke August 17, 1838; disease unknown.
67. Lyons, Timothy, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Russell November 13, 1840; fever.
68. Laing, Robert, corpl. Co. "G," died at Orange Creek March 2, 1841; killed by Indians.
69. Lighthipe, Jacob, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort No. 11 May 6, 1840; consumption.
70. Lehning, Daniel, privt. Co. "K," died at Camp Sherrard September 26, 1838; bilious fever.
71. Major, John, drummer Co. "A," died at Fort No. 16 April 10, 1840; dropsy.
72. McCullen, Michael, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Heileman October 13, 1839; fever.
73. McCloskey, Francis, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Holmes October 17, 1840; bilious fever.
74. Murray, Richard, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Holmes November 25, 1840; scurvy.
75. Mahoney, Jeremiah, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort White April 12, 1839; dysentery.
76. McConnell, David, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort No. 16 November 8, 1839; bilious fever.
77. Maxwell, George S., privt. Co. "C," died at Fort King February 16, 1841; bilious fever.
78. Murphy, D., privt. Co. "D," died at Port King August 9, 1840; dysentery.
79. McClelland, James, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort King February 11, 1840; congestive fever.
80. Moolick, John, privt Co. "E," died at St. John's Bluff November 7, 1841; disease unknown.

81. McGuire, Terrence, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., November 13, 1841; consumption.

82. Middleton, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooks April 1, 1838; disease unknown.

83. Martin, Peter, privt. Co. "G," died at St. John's Bluff November 29, 1841; dysentery.

84. Mustin, Peter, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Mellon December 5, 1841; dysentery.

85. Miller, C. H. S., privt. Co. "G," died at St. John's Bluff January 22, 1842; disease unknown.

86. McKeavy, John, corpl. Co. "H," died near Itonia Scrub March 20, 1839; killed by Indians while on surveying party.

87. Morton, A. P., sergt. Co. "H," died Savannah, Ga., September 24, 1840; fever, contracted in Florida.

88. McMillen, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort King December 12, 1841; dysentery.

89. McKonkey, James, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff December 18, 1841; dysentery.

90. Mure, Robert, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort King February 6, 1842; chronic dysentery.

91. Moon, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell August 23, 1839; dysentery.

92. McPherson, Martin, privt. Co. "I," died at Picolata November 26, 1840; debility.

93. McDonald, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Russell February 17, 1841; consumption.

94. Maynard, John I., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Shannon November 8, 1841; dropsy.

95. McBride, Edward, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Shannon January 1, 1842; dysentery.

96. Mitchell, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Mellon April 4, 1838; dysentery.

97. Murphy, Edward, privt. Co. "K," died at Camp Sherrard October 16, 1838; drowned while on duty.

98. Merrick, Lewis, privt. Co. "K," died at Orange Creek March 2, 1841; killed in action.

99. Myer, Philip, privt. Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff November 30, 1841; disease unknown.

100. Norris, William, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke June 19, 1838; consumption.

101. O'Connell, Dennis, privt. Co. "I," died at St. John's Bluff August 7, 1841; consumption.

102. O'Dere, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Camp Sherrard February 12, 1839; chronic dysentery.

103. Osborne, William, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine November 29, 1839; chronic diarrhea.

104. Peasley, Robert, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., December 6, 1841; diarrhea.

105. Perry, Oliver H., corpl. Co. "K," died at Fort Russell February 8, 1842; congestive fever.

106. Quinn, Patrick, privt. Co. "C," died at Traders' Hill, Ga., February 1, 1842; dysentery.

107. Quinn, Matthew, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Russell November 19, 1841; disease unknown.
108. Robins, Stephen, privt. Co. "C," died at Alligator September 10, 1839; shot himself by accident.
109. Reeder, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort King August 12, 1841; yellow fever.
110. Reynolds, Isaac, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke October 10, 1838; chronic diarrhea.
111. Ryan, Godfrey I., privt. Co. "H," died at sea July 16, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
112. Raridon, Timothy, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., February 5, 1839; consumption, contracted in Florida.
113. Sweatman, Daniel, corpl. Co. "B," died at Cow Creek Hammock July 12, 1840; killed by Indians.
114. Sawyer, Joshua, privt Co. "B," died at Fort Holmes November 18, 1840; inflammation of bowels.
115. Shaw, John, privt. Co. "G," died near the Everglades February 2, 1838; killed by Indians.
116. Seigle, Jacob H., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Cooper July 10, 1841; shot accidentally.
117. Shattenburgh, Geoffrey, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort No. 11 August 10, 1839; typhus fever.
118. Sickford, Ebenezer, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Sherrard August 16, 1839; chronic dysentery.
119. Sinclare, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Sherrard September 6, 1839; chronic dysentery.
120. Stuhlman, Henry, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Macomb April 1, 1840; effects of starvation, having been lost while on a scout.
121. Thompson, Walter, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort King April 4, 1841; killed by Indians.
122. Vera, Joseph, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Monroe, Va., April 10, 1842; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
123. Willard, George L., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Holmes January 7, 1841; chronic dysentery.
124. Weeden, John I., privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata October 31, 1840; chronic dysentery.
125. Wood, Samuel, privt. Co. "C," died at Buffalo. N. Y., September 13, 1842; fever, contracted in Florida.
126. Winne, Killan, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Heileman July 26, 1837; disease unknown.
127. Wilson, I. S. P., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Fanning January 11, 1839; effusion of lungs.
128. Werback, Frederick, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke November 27, 1839; disease unknown.
129. Weger, Charles, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Henderson, Ga., January 22, 1842; accidentally drowned.
130. Wells, John W., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Shannon February 4, 1842; disease of the brain.
131. Zeigler, William, sergt. Co. "B," died at Cow Creek Hammock July 12, 1840; killed by the Indians.

3d Regiment of Infantry.

1. Glen, T. B., 2d lieut. died at sea June 9, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
2. Lewis, A., capt., died at Tampa November 30, 1840; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
3. Vose, I. H., Jr., 1st lieut., died at New York June 30, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

1. Brown, Joseph, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys May 18, 1841; chronic dysentery.
2. Brown, Edward, privt. Co. "E," died near Fort Macomb June 9, 1841; killed by Indians while defending a wagon train.
3. Bailey, William, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Pleasant June 29, 1841; dysentery.
4. Bum, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Gamble September 19, 1841; dysentery.
5. Brice, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys March 25, 1842; chronic dysentery.
6. Boyle, Michael, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Pleasant July 8, 1842; congestion of the brain.
7. Bowers, Joseph, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys July 10, 1842; dysentery.
8. Butler, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Stansbury November 26, 1842; pneumonia.
9. Campbell, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Oscilla Ferry July 12, 1841; bilious fever.
10. Carlin, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys October 20, 1841; yellow fever.
11. Cahill, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys October 29, 1841; chronic dysintery.
12. Clfford, Dennis, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Stansbury January 12, 1842; chronic dysentery.
13. Churchill, William, privt. Co. "F," died at Jefferson Barracks January 19, 1842; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
14. Davis, Samuel, corpl. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys December 7, 1840; inflammation of bowels.
15. Dreiss, Charles, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Oscilla July 4, 1841; dysentery.
16. Donnelly, Cons., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Stansbury July 12, 1841; chronic dysentery.
17. Denker, Herman O., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Monroe, Va., April 7, 1842; consumption—disease contracted in Florida.
18. Dallon, Joseph, privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys December 14, 1841; disease unknown.
19. Downey, Joseph, privt. Co. "C," died at Jefferson Barracks March 4, 1843; chronic dysentery, contracted in Florida.
20. Eagan, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort No. 4 December 27, 1840; disease unknown.
21. Frazier, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning June 9, 1841; purp. haemorrhage.
22. Flanagan, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Pleasant August 19, 1841; congestive fever.

23. Fisher, Adam, privt. Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys October 7, 1841; chronic dysentery.
24. Gantzell, Edward, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys September 19, 1841; chronic dysentery.
25. Gallagher, Andrew, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stansbury January 20, 1842; appoplexy.
26. Graham, William, privt. Co. "H," died near Fort Pleasant April 7, 1841; killed by Indians while hunting alone.
27. Gaffney, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys July 22, 1842; chronic dysentery.
28. Hickson, Robert, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Fanning June 4, 1841; intermittent fever.
29. Hutchinson, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Pleasant June 18, 1841; dysentery.
30. Harrington, Thomas, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Pleasant July 10, 1841; dropsy.
31. Hearne, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Pleasant September 2, 1841; congestion of the brain.
32. Hackett, Franklin, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Gamble September 13, 1841; intermittent fever and dysentery.
33. Joyce, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stansbury August 2, 1841; appoplexy.
34. Johnson, William, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Gamble March 27, 1842; dysentery.
35. Junot, Christian, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Gamble July 21, 1842; vulnis sclopitorum.
36. Igenhoffer, Frederick, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys July 26, 1842; chronic dysentery.
37. Kane, Timothy, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke November 19, 1840; diarrhea.
38. Kelly, William, privt. Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys July 20, 1841; chronic dysentery.
39. Knowlton, Samuel G., privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Hamilton July 29, 1841; shot by Indians while riding express.
40. Kelly, James O., privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys August 10, 1841; disease unknown.
41. Koppell, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stanusbury November 16, 1841; dysentery.
42. Kelly, Michael, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys December 9, 1842; consumption.
43. Little, Martin, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke February 3, 1843; drowned.
44. McManus, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Stansbury August 31, 1841; congestive fever.
45. McCann, David, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys September 23, 1841; chronic dysentery.
46. Marabacker, Valentine, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Gamble October 9, 1841; diarrhea.
47. McCafirey, James, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort pleasant October 11, 1841; dysentery.
48. McMurty, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stansbury, October 18, 1841; congestive fever.

49. Neil, Arthur O., privt. Co. "I," died in Columbia Co., Fla., August 30, 1841; congestive fever.
50. Robinson, James, privt. Co. "A," died Fort Pleasant July 12, 1841; dysentery.
51. Rees, Thomas, corpl. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys July 23, 1841; chronic dysentery.
52.: Rice, Morris, sergt-maj. Co. "F," died Cedar Keys August 19, 1841; yellow fever.
53. Regan, Patrick, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Stansbury December 6, 1841; pulmonary consumption.
54. Sugney, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning June 13, 1841; dysentery.
55. Simpkins, William, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stansbury August 11, 1841; phthisis.
56. Sweeny, Patrick, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Stansbury September 17, 1841; chronic dysentery.
57. Shields, Owen, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Stansbury October 7, 1841; congestive fever.
58. Tice, Lewis, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning July 27, 1841; epileptic convulsions.
59. Toole, John, privt. Co. "B," died near Fort Preston November 28, 1841; drowned while on a scout.
60. Toomey, Edward, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys November 11, 1841; disease unknown.
61. VanHouter, William, privt. Co. "E," died at Pensacola August 24, 1841; disease unknown.
62. Will, Jacob, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys January 25, 1841; consumption.
63. White, Patrick, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning June 15, 1841; congestive fever.
64. White, Jacob, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedar Keys September 12, 1841; chronic dysentery.
65. White, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys October 20, 1841; disease unknown.
66. White, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Cedar Keys November 11, 1841; chronic pneumonia.
67. Wolf, Charles H., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pleasant March 10, 1842; general debility.
68. Winsley, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning January 25, 1843; chronic dysentery.

4th Regiment of Infantry.

1. Birch, George, major, died at Fort Brooke September 26, 1837; disease unknown.
2. Dade, Francis L., br. major Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
3. McCrabb, J. W., bt. capt. Co. "D," died at St. Augustine November 6, 1839; fever.
4. Lands, R. M., bt. maj. Co. "G," died at Fort McCall September 13, 1836; disease unknown.

5. Spoor, C. H. E., 2d lieut. Co. "D," died at Lockport, N. Y., January 26, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
6. Thornton, A. W., capt. Co. "A," died at Pensacola November 2, 1836; disease unknown.

1. Allen, Adolphus, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Monroe, Va., June 9, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
2. Able, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort McCall September 15, 1836; dysentery.
3. Barnes, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
4. Burwell, John, corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Call September 7, 1836; bilious fever.
5. Bryant, James, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Call September 11, 1836; bilious fever.
6. Buckley, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Call September 13, 1836; remittent fever.
7. Bright, George, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Call September 15, 1836; bilious fever.
8. Black, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call September 17, 1836; bilious fever.
9. Bentz, Adam, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Call September 23, 1836; congestive fever.
10. Brown, John, sergt. Co. "G," died at Fort Call October 4, 1836; remittent fever.
11. Bonsall, Adam F., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call October 6, 1836; remittent fever.
12. Brearman, Henry, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Clinch December 7, 1836; disease unknown.
13. Bennett, Isaac, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay July 16, 1837; disease unknown.
14. Buckley, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Tampa Bay August 11, 1837; disease unknown.
15. Bruce, Henry, musn. Co. "A," died at Tampa Bay January 2, 1842; consumption.
16. Brultie, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Tampa Bay February 21, 1842; consumption.
17. Bloom, Andrew, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys July 9, 1842; diarrhea.
18. Barr, James, sergt. Co. "I," died at New Orleans May —, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
19. Bristol, Sidney, privt. Co. "I," died at sea May 21, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
20. Boyde, Robert, privt. Co. "K," died at New Orleans April 24, 1838; dysentery.
21. Boyle, Robert, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Monroe, Va., June 29, 1838; disease unknown.
22. Cates, Enoch, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
23. Campbell, Donald, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

24. Cunningham, Martin, privt. Co. "B," dide at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
25. Clendening, Levi, sergt. Co. "K," died at Chrystal River February 9, 1837; killed in action.
26. Cannon, Walter, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort King February 29, 1836; chronic diarrhea.
27. Casey, John M., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Brooke May 10, 1836; disease unknown.
28. Cobbett, John Z., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Gall November 3, 1836; typhus fever.
29. Carroll, Michael, privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa Bay September 23, 1837; dysentery.
30. Chandler, William, privt. Co. "E," died at Tampa Bay September 2, 1837; disease unknown.
31. Comstock, Solomon, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay September 13, 1837; intermittent fever.
32. Coghan, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Fanning, September 22, 1842; inflammation of the brain.
33. Clifton, James R., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Monroe, Va., November 28, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
34. Doughty, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
35. Donovan, Cornelius, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
36. Downes, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
37. Downes, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke April 29, 1836; consumption.
38. Dunham, Hezekiah, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call October 8, 1836; bilious fever.
39. Dougherty, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay January 25, 1837; disease unknown.
40. Duffy, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay September 11, 1837; disease unknown.
41. Donnelly, James, corpl. Co. "K," died at Tampa Bay September 10, 1837; intermittent fever.
42. Dorr, William H., sergt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke August 21, 1837; disease unknown.
43. Dougherty, Charles L., privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata Auguct 13, 1842; shot by Private Hurley.
44. Dill, Andrew, privt. Co. "C," died at New Orleans June 24, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
45. Dennis, Archibald, privt. Co. "A," died en route to Jefferson Bks. October 6, 1842; typhus fever.
46. Foster, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Big Cypress December 2C, 1841; killed in action.
47. Frederick, Samuel, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call October 20, 1836; chronic diarrhea.
48. Gage, Depretot, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call August 16, 1836; bilious fever.

49. Gaither, Otho, privt. Co. "B," died at Key West September 16, 1836; hepatic consumption.
50. Gardner, William, privt. Co. "B," died on passage to Fort Monroe September 23, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
51. Hall, Samuel, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 8135; killed in action.
52. Hill, David, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Call August 31, 1836; killed in action.
53. Hollins, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call September 22, 1836; bilious fever.
54. Hofferman, Daniel, privt. Co. "I" died at Fort Call October 19, 1836; bilious fever.
55. Humphries, Robert, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Clinch December 12, 1836; chronic diarrhea.
56. Hunter, Lyons, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay March 15, 1837; disease unknown.
57. Hanzahan, Michael, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Dade June 11, 1837; disease unknown.
58. Harris, Gideon, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay July 8, 1837; disease unknown.
59. Husher, Frederick, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay August 19, 1837; diarrhea.
60. Hilliard, Isaac, privt. Co. "A," died at Tampa Bay October 8, 1837; chronic dysentery.
61. Houghtaling, Stephen, privt. Co. "D," died at Tampa Bay November 6, 1831; disease unknown.
62. Hougham, Jonathan, privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay November 27, 1841; fever.
63. Hardy, James, privt. Co. "A," died at Jefferson Bks. October 8, 1842; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
64. Jones, Wiley, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.
65. Ingram, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Call October 6, 1836; hydro thorax.
66. Jenkins, Lewis, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Clinch December 31, 1836; cachaxia.
67. Jones, Philip, privt. Co. "C," died at Jefferson Bks. October 28, 1843; congestive fever, contracted in Florida.
68. King, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Call September 5. 1836; bilious fever.
69. Keilahar, Michael, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call November 7, 1836; epileptic fits.
70. Lutz, Othiel, privt. Co. "A," died at Okeechobee December 25, 1837;
71. Lee, Francis, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Call July 30, 1836; bilious fever.
72. Losee, Samuel, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Call September 19, 1836; bilious fever.
73. Long, Edward F., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call November 4, 1836; chronic diarrhea.
74. Large, Achilles, privt. Co. "K," died at Thonotossa Lake July 18, 1837; disease unknown.

75. Lamb, Curtis, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay August 23, 1837; chronic dysentery.

76. Lawrence, William E., privt. Co. "K," died at Tampa Bay October 30, 1837; disease unknown.

77. Lentz, Nicholas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Taylor November 28, 1837; disease unknown.

78. Lowrie, James G., privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay October 28, 1841; consumption.

79. Linder, William, privt. Co. "C," died en route to Jefferson Bks. October 12, 1842; intermittent fever, contracted in Florida.

80. Markham, William, privt. Co. "B," died at Dade's Massacre December 28, 1835; killed in action.

81. McLaughlin, David, privt. Co. "D," died at Thonotosassa April 26, 1836; killed in action.

82. McCann, Felix, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Call August 16, 1836; drowned.

83. Martin, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call August 17, 1836; bilious fever.

84. McCormick, Samuel, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call September 23, 1836; bilious fever.

85. McLarty, James, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call November 2, 1836; typhus fever.

86. Marson, John, sergt.-maj., died at Mouth of Withlacoochie November 17, 1836; bilious fever.

87. Maloney, John, sergt. Co. "I," died at Fort Clinch December 2, 1836; dysentery.

88. Marriott, Stephen, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Clinch December 11, 1836; cachexia.

89. Morrow, Thomas, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Clinch December 12, 1836; cachexia.

90. Madden, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Clinch December 13, 1836; dropsy.

91. Murray, William, sergt. Co. "E," died at Tampa Bay July 30, 1837; hiccups.

92. McEneire, Gerald, privt. Co. "H," died at Tampa Bay August 10, 1837; dysentery.

93. McAvoy, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay August 26, 1837; dropsy.

94. McMullen, Samuel, privt. Co. "C," died at sea September 16, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

95. Morris, George, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys August 17, 1842; dysentery.

96. Mathers, Lyman, privt. Co. "E," died at Old Point May 23, 1838; chronic dysentery, contracted in Florida.

97. Murphy, Isaac, privt. Co. "K," died at Ross's Ferry, Tenn., June 18, 1838; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

98. Ormsby, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Magnolia July 9, 1836; remittent fever.

99. Ohlendorff, John C., corpl. Co. "I," died at Fort Call October 2, 1836; bilious fever.

100. O'Brien, Arthur, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay December 4, 1837; disease unknown.

101. Potter, George, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Call September 25, 1836; intermittent fever.

102. Parker, Hiram, sergt. Co. "B," died at Fort Clinch November 30, 1836; measles.

103. Parsons, Harrison, privt. Co. "E," died at Tampa Bay August 22, 1837; disease unknown.

104. Phillips, Jacob, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay October 1, 1837; disease unknown.

105. Powers, Enoch, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay December 4, 1837; disease unknown.

106. Peter, Charles, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort King June 29, 1842; disease unknown.

107. Price, Wyman, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., December 27, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

108. Quinn, Charles, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Clinch December 23, 1836; appoplexy.

109. Richards, William, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Clinch December 27, 1836; inflammation of the lungs.

110. Richter, Jacob, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Wacahoota August 16, 1842; inflammation of the brain.

111. Stewart, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.

112. Shumard, Barthol, privt. Co. "H," died at Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.

113. Shaeffer, Daniel, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Call July 16, 1836; bilious fever.

114. Smith, P. S., sergt. Co. "D," died at Fort Call August 18, 1836; bilious fever.

115. Shepherd, Francis, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay May 15, 1837; disease unknown.

116. Somers, Patrick, privt. Co. "K," died at Tampa Bay June 28, 1837; disease unknown.

117. Shanley, William C., privt. Co. "B," died at Thonotosassa Lake July 24, 1837; remittent fever.

118. Smith, Samuel, privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa Bay August 13, 1837; dysentery.

119. Shay, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay August 3, 1837; intermittent fever.

120. Sheridan, Patrick, privt. Co. "C," died at Tampa Bay September 20, 1837; disease unknown.

121. Tyler, Laban, privt. Co. "G," died at Tampa Bay July 8, 1837; disease unknown.

122. Walker, William, privt. Co. "I," died at Thonotosassa April 26, 1836; killed in action.

123. Whitinger, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay September 11, 1837; disease unknown.

124. Wood, Joseph, privt. Co. "I," died at Tampa Bay October 9, 1837;

125. Warren, Hiram B., sergt. Co. "C," died at Fort Monroe, Va., September 29, 1837; disease unknown.

126. Wilson, Henry, privt. Co. "E," died at Tampa Bay November 6, 1837; disease unknown.

127. Wagner, Fred C., privt. Co. "E," died at Jefferson Bks. October 16, 1842; yellow fever, contracted in Florida.
128. Villebrod, Frank, Co. D., died at Tampa Bay, 1837; disease unknown.

5th Regiment of Infantry.

1. Wilcox, D., major, died at Palatka January 3, 1842; disease unknown.

6th Regiment of Infantry.

1. Brook, Francis I., 1st lieut. Co. "A," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
2. Berrien, William D., 1st lieut. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke December 2, 1840; disease unknown.
3. Center, I. P., 2d lieut. Co. "A," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
4. Conrad, John, 1st lieut. Co. "I," died at James Island August 10, 1838; disease unknown.
5. Griffin, George H., 1st lieut. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke October 8, 1839; disease unknown.
6. Green, John, lieut.-col. —, died at Tallahassee September 21, 1840; disease unknown.
7. Hulbert, William, 2d lielt. Co. "F," died near Fort Brooke May 2, 1839; killed by the Indians.
8. Thompson, Alex. R., lient.-col. —, died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
9. Van Swearengen, I., capt. Co. "F," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
10. Van Lien, F., 2d lieut. Co. "C," died at New Orleans December 31, 1839; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

1. Allen, Orin, privt. Co. "B," died near St. Marks June 16, 1840; disease unknown.
2. Andrews, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys November 9, 1841; disease unknown.
3. Allen, Henry, privt. Co. "G," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
4. Ball, Elijah, privt. Co. "A," died on passage to New York October 28, 1840; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
5. Buck, John H., privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Sherrard November 27, 1839; typhus fever.
6. Boyle, John, privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys November 12, 1841; congestion of the lungs.
7. Burtch, William, corpl. Co. "E," died near Fort Fanning June 24, 1840; disease unknown.
8. Brigham, Bela B., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Harrison November 26, 1841; neuralgia.
9. Banks, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
10. Benjamin, James H., corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke August 24, 1837; disease unknown.

11. Breel, Casmer, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke July 24, 1837; disease unknown.
12. Beck, John, privt. Co. "H," died near Fort Harrison June 12, 1841; supposed to have been killed by the Indians.
13. Birmingham, T. P., sergt. Co. "I," died at Fort Andrews October 23, 1839; killed by guard—shot.
14. Bing, M. L., privt. Co. "K," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
15. Boyle, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Dog Island September 25, 1838; disease unknown.
16. Carr, John, sergt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys October 26, 1840; diarrhea.
17. Congar, John H., privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke December 7, 1839; disease unknown.
18. Clute, William, musn. Co. "D," died at Fort Oscilla August 27, 1839; bilious fever.
19. Cushman, Philip, privt. Co. "G," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
20. Conlan, Joseph, privt. Co. "G," died at Cedar Keys February 4, 1842; disease unknown.
21. Cook, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Oscilla June 22, 1840; disease unknown.
22. Clark, Henry, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Bassinger January 26, 1838; wounds received in action December 25, 1837.
23. Cole, Samuel, privt. Co. "K," died at Dog Island August 30, 1838; disease unknown.
24. Canfield, Abraham, privt. Co. "K," died at Dog Island September 18, 1838; disease unknown.
25. Driske, Barthol, privt. Co. "F," died near Fort Brooke May 2, 1839; killed by the Indians.
26. Daniels, Samuel, privt. Co. "H," died at Lake Okeechobee December25, 1837; killed in action.
27. Doane, Anthony P., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Towson, Ark., September 19, 1842; chronic dysentery, contracted in Florida.
28. Dwyner, John, privt, Co. "K," died at Dog Island August 29, 1838; disease unknown.
29. Ervine, Lewis, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy July 26, 1838; killed by the Indians.
30. Fry, Christian, privt. Co. "A," died at St. Marks July 19, 1838; disease unknown.
31. Foxcroft, George, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke November 26, 1841; disease unknown.
32. Farmington, Salisbury, privt. Co. "H," died on march to Pass Creek November 15, 1837; accidental gun shot.
33. Foster, George, privt. Co. "H," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
34. Fresh, John, privt. Co. "I," died near Fort Andrews August 29, 1839; killed in action.
35. Green, John, privt. Co. "B," died at James Island July 17, 1838; disease unknown.
36. Gaffney, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.

37. Guiser, Charles, privt. Co. "K," died at Cedar Keys September 2, 1840; disease unknown.
38. Hardt, Michael privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys March 15, 1841; phthsis pulmonalis.
39. Hunter, Alex., privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Towson, Ark., September 15, 1843; consumption, contracted in Florida.
40. Handibode, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys Nevember 11, 1841; disease unknown.
41. Hennesy, Richard, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Harrison October 12, 1841; disease unknown.
42. Hall, Charles, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort F. Brooke May 5, 1839; disease unknown.
43. Hart, Robert, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke September 6, 1841; congestive fever.
44. Hattrick, Charles, privt. Co. "H," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
45. Herbert, Seely, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys February 22, 1841; chronic dysentery.
46. Harris, Daniel, privt. Co. "I," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
47. Harriet, A, T., sergt. Co. "I," died near St. Andrews August 29, 1839; killed in action.
48. Hayden, Daniel, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Andrews November 23, 1839; wounds received in action.
49. Hodges, Josiah, privt. Co. "K," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
50. Ironside, Benjamin, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Hulbert June 5, 1840; disease unknown.
51. Jordan, John, bugler Co. —, died at Fort Harrison October 6, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
52. Knight, Edward C., privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Gardiner December 19, 1837; disease unknown.
53. Kipp, Robert S., corpl. Co. "H," died at Lake Okeechobee January 1, 1838; wounds received in action December 25, 1837.
54. Knight, Isaac, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Dade January 9, 1842; congestive fever.
55. Long, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., January 6, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
65. Minard, Harman, sergt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke September 9, 1837; chronic dysentery.
57. McCarthy, John, sergt. Co. "A," died on passage to New York August 23, 1840; lost overboard at sea.
58. Monroe, James, privt. Co. "B," died near Fort Pleasant July 13, 1840; killed by Indians.
59. McVey, Joseph, privt. Co. "B," died at Oclockney River June 18, 181838; killed by Indians.
60. Miller John, privt. Co. "D," died near Fort Pleasant July 13, 1840; killed by Indians.
61. McEneary, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys July 16, 1841; malignant fever.
62. McDonough, Bryan, privt. Co. "F," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.

63. Murphy, Peter, privt. Co. "F," died at Cedary Keys June 16, 1841; chronic dysentery.
64. Mullen, Patrick, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke February 7, 1842; chronic dysentery.
65. Minick, Henry, privt. Co. "G," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
66. McLaughlin, Bernard, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys March 2, 1842; phthisis pulmonalis.
67. Malone, Patrick, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., March, 15, 1841; disease unknown contracted in Florida.
68. McGlade, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys April 1, 1841; disease unknown.
69. Matthas, Martin, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort R. Gamble November 18, 1841; pneumonia biliosa.
70. Mackay, William, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke, September 11, 1837; remittant fever.
71. McGrath, Thomas, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Pleasant December 7, 1839; disease unknown.
72. Masters. Thomas A., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., November 23, 1837; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
73. Mahar, William, privt. Co. "I," died an passage to New York November 4, 1840; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
74. McKirdy, Henry, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke January 13, 1842; disease unknown.
75. Murtough, Michael, privt. Co. "K," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
76. McFee, Robert, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Econfinee May 21, 1840; disease unknown.
77. Mahoney, Kean, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Gamble June 21, 1840; disease unknown.
78. McCann, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Pleasant 18, 1842; chronic dysentery.
79. Noble, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Fanning July 2, 1840, disease unknown.
80. Otts, Frederick, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Pleasant May 16, 1839; disease unknown.
81. O'Brien, Michael, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Fanning July 1, 1840; disease unknown.
82. O'Connor, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys, September 22, 1840; disease unknown.
83. O'Sha, Michael, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke June 1, 1840; disease unknown.
84. Pool, Robert, privt. Co. "A," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
85. Pulsifer, Christopher, corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Harrison, September 20, 1841; remittant fever.
86. Parks, David, privt. Co. "F," died near Fort Andrews July 21, 1839; killed by the Indians.
87. Phillips, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Econfinee May 26, 1840; disease unknown.
88. Perks, Charles, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke October 26. 1840; pulmonary consumption.

89. Robinson, John, privt. Co. "A," died at Dog Island August 30, 1838, brain fever.
90. Russell, James, privt. Co. "B," died at James Island August 13. 1838; drowned.
91. Rowland, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Gamble June 10. 1840; disease unknown.
92. Ryan, John, corpl. Co. "F," died on passage to New York November 1, 1840; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
93. Rosencrans, Elias, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke September 25, 1840; remittent fever.
94. Rose, Elias, privt. Co. "K," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
95. Sleepback, Henry sergt.-maj. Co. "K," died at Lake Oheechobee Devember 27, 1837; wiunds received in action.
96. Scholer, George, privt. Co. "A," died at Dog Island September 3, 1838; brain fever.
97. Schultz, Thomas, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Harrison May 14, 1841; dysentery.
98. Smith. S. M., privt. Co. "B," died at St. Andrews Bay July 31, 1839; fever.
99. Shaughnessy, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke November 25, 1839; disease unknown.
100. Stanley, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke December 3, 1841; disease unknown.
101. Stewart, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Manning March 8, 1840; disease unknown.
102. Schwartz, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Fanning June 8, 1840; disease unknown.
103. Scott, James, corpl. Co. "C," died at Fort Simmons January 24, 1842; acidental gun shot.
104. Scdmidtwilkie, Joseph, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Oscillo August 29, 1839; congestive fever.
105. Stottman, George, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Gamble June 21, 1841; disease unknown.
106. Snow, Byrd, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys July 21, 1841; dysentery.
107. Swift, Gordon, privt. Co. "F," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
108. Sweet, Thomas, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., May 5, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.
109. Silk, Edward, sergt. Co. "H," died at Fort Dade March 16, 1837; accidental.
110. Stoddard, Thomas, corpl. Co. "H," died at Fort Stansbpry August 8, 1841; disease unknown.
111. Shea, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Dog Island July 18, 1838; killed by Indians.
112. Swords, John, sergt. Co. "K," died at St. Marks December 12, 1838; disease unknown.
113. Slaven, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Fanning June 19, 1840; disease unknown.
114. Tindale, Samuel, musn. Co. "F," died at Fort Smith, Ark., January 12, 1843; pulmonary consumption, contracted in Florida.

115. Tripp, Joshua, privt. Co. "H," died at Cedar Keys March 1, 1841; chronic dysentery.
116. Todd, David, sergt. Co. "I," died at Lake Okeechobee December 25, 1837; killed in action.
117. Taber, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Andrews November 26, 1839; disease unknown.
118. Urquehart, Alexander, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke December 7, 1839; disease unknown.
119. Wakefield, Walter, Q. M. sergt. died on way to Fort Harrison September 1, 1841; disease unknown.
120. Whitlekop, Johanne, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Brooke November 23, 1837; disease unknown.
121. Wright, Charles B., privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys April 18, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
122. Williams, James, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Towson, Ark., September 3, 1842; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
123. Weyman, Nicholas, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Oscilla August 14, 1839; congestive fever.
124. Whitemore, Joseph, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Towson, Ark., August 3, 1842; chronic diarrhea, contracted in Florida.
125. Walkam, Jonathan, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys August 9, 1940; disease unknown.
126. Wallace, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke October 23. 1837; disease unknown.
127. Whitemore, Philip, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Andrews September 22, 1839; disease unknown.
128. Wood, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Econfinee May 28, 1840; disease unknown.
129. Walker, Luke, sergt. Co. "K," died at Alexandria, La., January —, 1844; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

7th Regiment of Infantry.

1. Gannett, T. B., 2d lieut. Co. "E," died at Pilatka Oceober 30, 1841; yellow fever.
2. Stephenson, I. R., capt. Co, "E," died at Pilatka November 26, 1841; disease unknown.
3. Sanderson, James S., 2d lieut. Co. "C," died near Fort Micanopy May 19, 1840; for wounds received at Bridgewater and subsequent zeal and efficiency in all the non. com. grades, he was recommended by the officers of his regiment and appointed 2d lieut. on 1st of March, 1838. With 13 men he attacked 40 or 50 Indians and was killed at the head of his party.
4. Sherwood, Walter, 2d lieut. Co. "K," died near Fort Micanopy December 28, 1840; while escorting Mrs. Montgomery from Micanopy to Wacahoota, his party, consisting of 11 non. com. etc., were attacked by a large body of Indians; himself, Mrs. Montgomery and four of the escort were killed. He was a young officer of great promise.

1. Austin, Jeremiah, privt. Co. "A," died near Fort Wheelock August 13, 1840. He was a soldier of long service and good character.

He was killed while returning from escorting Asst. Surg. Griffin to Fort Micanopy.

2. Austin, Benoni, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Fanning August 9, 1841; congestive fever.
3. Appleton, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Micanopy February 13, 1841; catarhus.
4. Brown, Lewis, sergt. Co. "K," died near Fort No. 3 March 20, 1839; killed by the Indians while riding express.
5. Burlington, Lansing, privt. Co. "C," died near Fort Micanopy December 28, 1840; killed under command of Lieut. Sherwood. He sacrificed his own in attempting to save the life of a lady. His last words were, "I did my duty."
6. Bridges, Abraham, sergt. Co. "C," died at Ocklawaha River July 16, 1841; shot while charging an Indian encampment.
7. Busby, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died at Wacasassa May 16, 1841; dysentery.
8. Busby, Henry, privt, Co. "A," died at Fort Macomb February 7, 1842; accidentally killed.
9. Bersham, George, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys January 9, 1842; dysentery.
10. Bellinger, Thomas, privt. Co. "B," died at Castle Pinckney, S. C., September 8, 1839; yellow fever, contracted in Florida.
11. Burns, Thomas, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort No. 2 June 3, 1840; dysentery.
12. Bennett, William C., privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy July 22, 1841; typhoid fever.
13. Backman, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Micanopy January 21, 1841; ambustio.
14. Bulbin, Joseph, privt. Co. "E," died near Fort Micanopy October 1840; drowned.
15. Boyer, George, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Brooke August 17, 1842; dysentery.
16. Bullman, Gassoway, sergt. Co. "H," died at Fort Fanning April 18, 1842; disease unknown.
17. Bruns, Anthony, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort No. 2 September 3, 1839; disease unknown.
18. Britton, Peter, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Wheelock September 16, 1841; disease unknown.
19. Boylan, Patrick, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Wheelock February 2, 1842; chronic hysentery.
20. Bonaparte, Lafayette, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy April 12, 1842; gun shot wounds.
21. Carroll, Francis, sergt.-major, died near Micanopy December 28, 1841. Killed, being at the time one of Lieut. Sherwood's party. He was of Lieut. Sanderson's party of the 19th of May when that officer was killed. In that action (19th May) he behaved with great bravery and remained alone near the scene of action until next morning, when Lieut.-Col. Riley in command of a portion of the 2d Infantry visited it for the purpose of removing the dead. He served in the 7th Infantry from 1831 to the time of his death, filling with much credit the several grades of corporal, sergeant, 1st sergeant and sergeant-major, eliciting by

his good conduct and soldierly bearing the respect and esteem of his officers.

22. Cuthbert, Arthur, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys November 12, 1841; chronic dysentery.
23. Cappus, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Castle Pinckney, S. C., August 21, 1839; yellow fever, contracted in Florida.
24. Carr, John R., privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine November 10, 1839; yellow fever.
25. Costin, Patrick, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys February 23, 1841; chronic dysentery.
26. Crowley, Thomas, privt. Co. "B," died at St. John's Bluff August 24, 1841; chronic dysentery.
27. Carey, John, prvt. Co. "B," died at St. John's Bluff October 23, 1841; dropsy.
28. Campbell, William, privt. Co. "B," died at St. John's Bluff November 8, 1841; chronic dysentery.
29. Church, Wililam, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy December 7, 1840; dysentery.
30. Coglan, Daniel, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Shannon January 30, 1840; disease unknown.
31. Code, Thomas, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman October 21, 1840; congestive fever.
32. Carther, John C., privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman November 18, 1840; diarrhea.
33. Cowley, Owen, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Micanopy January 5, 1841; wounds received in action near Micanopy May 18, 1840.
34. Claffy, Francis, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Micanopy September 16, 1840; intermittent fever.
35. Duff, Christopher, privt. Co. "E," died near Fort Wacahoota May 17, 1842; killed.
36. Donolan, Michael, privt. Co. "A," died at New Orleans May 20, 1840; phthisis pulmonalis, contracted in Florida.
37. Douglass, Henry, privt. Co. "B," died at Castle Pinckney, S. C., August 21, 1839; yellow fever.
38. Dougherty, Henry, privt. Co. "B," died at St. John's Bluff November 24, 1841; chronic dysentery.
39. Dolan, Patrick, privt. Co. "B," died at St. John's Bluff January 8, 1842; chronic dysentery.
40. Drennan, John, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., December 29, 1840; chronic disease, contracted in Florida.
41. Dudley, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Micanopy January 24, 1841; diarrhea.
42. Dunn, John, privt. Co ."K," died at Fort Brooke Panuary 1, 1839; cholera morbus.
43. Eldridge, Henry, privt. Co. "I," died near Fort Micanopy August 30, 1840; killed.
44. Eckard, Augustus, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Wacahoota September 7, 1840; died of wounds received under command of Lieut. Hanson, September 6, 1840.
45. Eberhart, Lewis, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys October 18, 1840; chronic dysentery.

46. Evans, Andrew, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Micanopy May 5, 1841; dysentery.

47. Foss, William, privt. Co. "H," died near Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed, being one of Lieut. Sanderson's party.

48. Fynn, Patrick, privt. Co. "E," died at Micanopy August 30, 1840; killed.

49. Finney, David M., privt. Co. "E," died at Micanopy August 30, 1840; taken prisoner and killed.

50. Foster, David, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Whellock December 18, 1840; dysentery.

51. Fell, John, privt. Co. "B," died atFort Heileman June 16, 1841; congestion of the brain.

52. Feeny, James, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Wacahoota September 27, 1841; disease unknown.

53. Fitzgibbon, Garrett, privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys December 24, 1841; chronic pneumonia.

54. Finn, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy May 3, 1841; disease unknown.

55. Grace, Richard, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort King May 9, 1840; died of wounds received under command of Capt. Rains, April 28, 1840.

56. Goodman, Lewis, musn. Co. "B," died at Fort Heileman November 3, 1839; yellow fever.

57. Gaines, James, corpl. Co. "C," died at Fort King October 1, 1840; disease unknown.

58. Gates, William, corpl. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke June 26, 1842; congestive fever.

59. Grey, Richard, prvt. Co. "H," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., September 17, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

60. Galligan, James, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., March 22, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

61. Hogins, Isaac, sergt. Co. "C," died at Fort No. 5 February 1, 1841; being in charge of a party of four men, he was killed by a large party of Indians in ambuscade at the end of a causeway.

62. Herring, Charles, privt. Co. "A," died near Fort King March 24, 1840; killed. "A man of excellent character."

63. Hefferman, Michael, privt. Co. "H," died near Fort Wacahoota. September 6, 1840; killed, under command of Lieut. W. K. Hanson.

64. Horton, Gideon R., privt. Co. "B," died near Fort Heileman November 7, 1839; yellow fever.

65. Hopkins, John, privt. Co. "B," died at Picolata December 13, 1839; disease unknown.

66. Hook, John, musn. Co. "B," died at Fort Wacahoota December 29, 1840; chronic diarrhea.

67. Haskins, Samuel, musn. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy July 9, 1841; inflammation of the bowels.

68. Henshall, Charles, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Wacahoota February 2, 1842; epilepsy.

69. Hubbard, Benj., privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys June 5, 1841; dysentery.

70. Hall, Fleming, privt. Co. "H," died at Picolata September 7, 1841; disease unknown.

71. Jones, Levi, privt. Co. "B," died at Castle Pinckney, S. C., September 6, 1839; yellow fever, contracted in Florida.

72. Jenkins, John G., privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Micanopy June 5, 1841; dysentery.

73. Keefe, Patrick, privt. Co. "I," died near Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed, being one of Lieut. Sanderson's party.

74. Kercher, Henry, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys January 9, 1842; chronic euterites.

75. Keys, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Picolata December 3, 1840; cahchexia.

76. Kohl, Augustus, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Heileman August 18, 1839; drowned.

77. Kelly, Hugh, privt. Co. "A," died near Fort King April 14, 1840; shot through the body while on a scout under the command of Lieut. Scott by an Indian on whom he was rushing.

78. Ledue, Cornelius, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy May 1, 1841; dysentery.

79. Langan, Hugh, corpl. Co. "E," died at Fort Micanopy October 31, 1840; cachexia.

80. Logan, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Fanning November 28, 1841; intermittent fever.

81. Lillie, Henry, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Fanning December 8, 1841; diarrhea.

82. Ludlum, George, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys December 12, 1841; dysentery.

83. Lightle, Martin, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Wacasassa July 4, 1841; dysentery.

84. Long, John P., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke October 27, 1839; disease unknown.

85. Maher, James, privt. Co. "B," died netr Fora Drane March 15, 1840; killed while escotring wagons from Fort No. 2 to Micanopy.

86. Mier. Frederick, privt. Co. "A," died near Fort King April 28, 1841; killed in astion under command of Capt. Rains.

87. Maxwell, Abraham, privt. Co. "I," died near Fort Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed, being one of Lieut. Sanderson's party.

88. McDonald, Alexander, privt. Co. "I," died near Fort Micanopy December 28, 1840; killed, under command of Lieut. Sherwood.

89. McNeil, Daniel, privt. Co. "D," died near Fort Wacahoota May 17, 1842; killed.

90. Morse, Alvin, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys March 24, 1842; disease unknown.

91. Meale, Edward, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Gatlin June 16, 1839; congestive fever.

92. McQuay, James, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Micanopy December 30, 1840; dysentery.

93. McCalligan, James, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys March 13, 1841; chronic diarrhea.

94. McLaughlin, Patrick, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys April 28, 1841; dysentery.

95. Moffitt, William, privt. Co. "E," died at Pensacola Harbor Jply 1, 1842; chronic dysentery.
96. Milne, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Wort Wheelock December 15, 1840; intermittent fever.
97. Murray, John, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Wacasassa October 3, 1841; dysentery.
98. Matthews, Thomas, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Wacasassa April 18, 1842; consumption.
99. McClelland, Robert, Co. "G," died at Picolata April 5, 1841; mania.
100. Meeks, William, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Fanning March 17, 1842; disease unknown.
101. McGunnigle, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke August 11, 1839; disease unknown.
102. McCaffrey, Patrick, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Wheelock February 22, 1841; chronic diarrhea.
103. O'Riley, Patrick, prin. musn., died near Fort Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed, being at the time one of Lieut. Sanderson's party. As an evidence of his good conduct in that action his body was found by the side of Lieut. S. He was a good and exemplary soldier.
104. Okey, Samuel, musn. Co. "I," died near Fort Micanopy May 19, 1840; killed, being one of Lieut. Sanderson's party.
105. Owens, Thomas, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman September 16, 1840; congestion.
106. O'Sullivan, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman October 24, 1840; diarrhea.
107. O'Riley, William, privt. Co. "H,"died at Fort Micanopy November 28, 1842; disease unknown.
108. O'Neil, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Wacasassa October 6, 1840; disease unknown.
109. Pepper, James, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Wacahoota January 26, 1842; disease unknown.
110. Prill, Frederick, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy July 20, 1841; disease unknown.
111. Perry, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Wheelock December 3, 1841; disease unknown.
112. Quinn, George, privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys February 5, 1842; chronic euterites.
113. Riley, Ferguson, privt. Co. "B," died at Castle Pinckney, S. C., August 21, 1839; yellow fever, contracted in Florida.
114. Ross, James, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman February 3, 1841; disease unknown; said to have served with credit in the 1st Infantry, having been engaged in several affairs with the Indians.
115. Regan Michael, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Micanopy May 22, 1841; dysentery.
116. Rohrback, Philip, 1st sergt. Co. "G," died at Camp Scott February 25, 1843; disease unknown.
117. Redner Alexander, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke August 16, 1842; disease unknown.
118. Rainge, Henry, privt. Co. "K," died near Savannah June 28, 1841; disease unknown, contracted in Florida on passage to New York.

119. Smith, George H., 1st sergt. Co. "A," died near Fort King April 28. 1840; killed in action under command of Capt. Rains.

120. Smith, Thomas I., privt. Co. "C," died near Fort Wheelock August 13, 1840; killed while returning from escorting Asst. Surg. Griffin to Fort Micanopy.

121. Smith, John R., privt. Co. "E," died near Fort Micanopy December 28, 1840; killed, under Lieut .Sherwood.

122. Shields, George, privt. Co. "B," died at St. Augustine January 17, 1840; killed by a falling tree, getting timbers for a breast-work.

123. Smith, Isaac, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort No. 5 June 24, 1839; bilious fever.

124. Strong, Joseph, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Wacahoota March 13, 1842; chronic dysentery.

125. Sheridan, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Micanopy August 16, 1841; disease unknown.

126. Slinker, Joseph, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Fanning February 16, 1842; disease unknown.

127. Shepardson, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Micanopy July 17, 1841; typhoid fever.

128. Theis, George W., privt. Co. "A," died near Fort King March 24, 1840; killed. "Was a man of excellent character."

129. Thomas, Luallen, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Heileman November 27, 1839; yellow fever.

130. Tice, Henry, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort Wheelock December 22, 1841; bilious fever.

131. Tracy, Patrick, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman September 5, 1840; congestive fever.

132. Thompson, Matthew, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke November 13, 1839; fever.

133. Tinker, Sperry F., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Micanopy August 8, 1841; typhoid fever.

134. Tucker, John, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy March 16, 1841; disease unknown.

135. Tighe, Martin, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Micanopy May 17, 1841; disease unknown.

136. Thurrell, Charles, privt, Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff October 7, 1841; disease unknown.

137. Van Tassel, Jesse, privt. Co. "F," died at Fort Fanning May 27, 1842; of wounds received near the Suwanee river May 17, 1842.

138. Volnagle, Louis, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort No. 5 December 31, 1839; dysentery.

139. Williamson, Henry, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., July 30, 1839; disease unknown, contracted in Florida.

140. Wetherspoon, Peter, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Heileman August 30, 1840; congestive fever.

141. Williams, James C., privt. Co. "F," died at Picolata February 18, 1841; dysentery.

142. Walsh, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke February 17, 1840; fall from a horse.

143. Walton, Seneca, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke July 10, 1839; disease unknown.

144. Wingham, Henry, privt. Co. "K," died at St. John's Bluff November 24, 1841; disease unknown.

8th Regiment of Infantry.

1. Harvie, John M., 1st lieut. Co. "K," died at Cedar Key September 7, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
2. O'Brien, Lucius, 1st lieut. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke January 7, 1841; disease unknown.
3. Riell, John A., 1st lielt. Co. "H," died at sea June 22, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
4. Wardwell, Henry, 2d lieut. Co. "D," died at sea July 21, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.

1. Bates, Henry, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke September 15, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
2. Beachler, George, privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys March 21, 1842; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
3. Bowles, Samuel, privt. Co. "D," died at Fort Monroe December 26, 1842; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
4. Bowman, Lot, privt. Co. "B," died at Tampa Bay May 9, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Flodira.
5. Bromeling T. I. S., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke February 24, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
6. Brown, John, privt. Co. "D," died at sea May 11, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
7. Buckley, Cornelius, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., August 23, 1841; disease incident to climate and service in Florida.
8. Burdick, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Punta Rassa October 19, 1841; drowned on service.
9. Clews, James, sergt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke July 5, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
10. Carney, Cornelius, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke October 25, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
11. Clarke, Cyrus, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort King November 25, 1840; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
12. Cooper, Thomas, privt. Co. "C," died at Pilatka October 11, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
13. Doane, John, sergt. Co. "I," died at Big Cypress December 20, 1841; killed in action.
14. Dines, Charles H., privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke August 29, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
15. Ducharm, Dennis, privt. Co. "H," died at Tortugas Island May 12, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
16. Dunlap, James, corpl. Co. "D," died at Fort Brooke March 25, 1843; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
17. Eaglesham, William, sergt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pierce May 10, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
18. Earring, Cornelius, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke January 12, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.

19. Elliott, Stephen, privt. Co. "D," died at Pilatka December 10, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
20. Ferris, Henry, privt. Co. "D," died at sea May 12, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
21. Frank, Lewis, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke September 29, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
22. Furor, Christian, privt Co. "I," died at Cedar Keys February 26, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
23. Gibson, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Camp Brown May 28, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
24. Gill, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke November 30, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
25. Goodman, John, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke September 2, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
26. Granter, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Marion July 1, 1843; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
27. Harman, Hiram, privt. Co. "A," died at Cedar Keys April 11, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
28. Hartnett, Patrick K., privt. Co. "H," died at Camp Ogden July 17, 1841; killed in action.
29. Haney, Jesse, privt. Co. "B," died at Key West August 14, 1843; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
30. Haywod, Samuel, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Wacasassa October 29, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
31. Hopping, Adin L., privt. Co. "K," died at Key West November 5, 1843; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
32. Jones, Thomas, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke September 16, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
33. Jones, Thomas, privt. Co. "E," died at Fort Brooke November 11, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
34. Kelly, Joshua, privt. Co. "B," died at Fort King June 20, 1851; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
35. Kingsberry, W. M., privt. Co. "K," died at Wacasassa December 22, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
36. Leopold, Joseph, sergt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke November 26, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
37. Lampert, Geo. C., privt. Co. "C," died at Cedar Keys April 29, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
38. Lewis, John R., privt. Co. "E," died at Cedar Keys February 26, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
39. McNamara, Patrick, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort King December 29, 1840; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
40. Mellor, James, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort King November 21, 1840; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
41. Merril,Martin D., privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke July 7, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
42. Morris, William, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke July 7, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
43. Morton, Thomas, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke February 9, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
44. Myer, Samuel, privt. Co. "D," died at Cedar Keys December 27, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.

45. Melvin, John, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort King November 15, 1840; killed by accidental discharge of a comrade's musket on service.
46. Neville, John, privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke December 29, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
47. Nobles, Michael, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke April 19, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
48. Perkins, Rufus, privt. Co. "B," died at Cedar Keys December 21, 1840; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
49. Perkins, Elon, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Fanning October 29, 1840; drowned on service.
50. Procise, Peter, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke June 16, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
51. Raine, William, privt. Co. "A," died at Punta Rassa September 26, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
52. Relling, Stephen, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke November 20, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
53. Roberts, Nelson, privt. Co. "I," died at Fort Brooke July 23, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
54. Ross, James, privt. Co. "H," died at Wacasassa December 4, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
55. Rotier, Edward, privt. Co. "H," died at St. John's Bluff February 6, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
56. Schmuck, Jacob, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke October 18, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
57. Smith, Nathaniel, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke February 18, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
58. Schwartz, Andrew, privt. Co. "C," died at Palatka August 20, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
59. Scott, Philip, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Shannon December 14, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
60. Seward, Harvey, Sergt Co. "H," died at Wahoo Swamp February 12, 1842; killed in action.
61. Taylor, Charles, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Brooke July 4, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
62. Van Nostrand, I., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke October 23, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
63. Van Patten, A., privt. Co. "H," died at Fort Brooke June 15, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
64. Watson, Robert, privt. Co. "C," died at Fort Brooke January 2, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
65. Willard, Addison, privt. Co. "K," died at Fort Brooke September 10, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
66. Weber, John, privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Brooke September 7, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
67. Weidell, J. C. F., privt. Co. "G," died at Fort Pierce May 17, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
68. Wesser, Henrick, privt. Co. "A," died at Fort Brooke September 23, 1841; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
69. Wilcox, Augustus, privt. Co. "E," died at Palatka December 28, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.
70. Young, Charles S., privt. Co. "K," died at St. Augustine February 20, 1842; disease incident to climate and the service in Florida.

Recruits U. S. Army.

1. Clarke, Charles, recruit, died near Micanopy April 29, 1838; killed by Indians.
2. Cooper, Henry, recruit, died at Picolata ——, 1837; disease unknown.
3. Flowers, Joel E., recruit, died at Fort Heileman March 25, 1838; disease unknown.
4. Hosier, Alanson, recruit, died at Fort Mellon March 5, 1838; disease unknown.
5. Henderson, R. H. C., recruit, place of death unknown, died July 21, 1839; killed by Indians.
6. Jeffers, John, recruit, died at Picolata April 8, 1838; disease unknown.
7. Ludwigh, Thomas, recruit, died at Picolata ———, 1837; disease unknown.
8. McCaron, John, recruit, died at Picolata January 17, 1838; disease unknown.
9. Reed, Charles, recruit, died at Picolata March —, 1838; disease unknown.
10. Wever, Charles, recruit, died near Micanopy April 29, 1838; killed by Indians.

Recapitulation.

Medical Staff	10
Lieutenant Colonels	3
Majors	4
Captains	20
Lieutenants	37
Sergeants	84
Corporals	57
Musicians, Artificers and privates	1,253
Aggregate	1,468

FORT MARION, FLA., September 19, 1908.

In placing my Sixth Edition of Ponce de Leon Land for sale to the public I thank them for previous patronage. Have sold 26,000 copies. They have been distributed to most parts of the world. Have been in the Hawaii, Midway, Guam, Philippine Islands and Japan, since publishing this history. Have compared what I have written with what I have seen of other Spanish colonies and have found it practically correct. Spain has been a world power. Her history will last for all time. Let us hope that in the near future she may regain her old prestige in a more intelligent way, and again become one of the great nations of the world.

Very respectfully,

G. M. Brown.

Ord. Sergt. U. S. A., Retired.

SPECIAL ORDERS,
No. 149.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, June 26, 1903.

Extract.

* * * * * * *

3. By direction of the Assistant Secretary of War, Ordnance Sergeant *George M. Brown* is relieved from further duty at Fort Marion, St. Augustine, Florida, and will proceed to the Presidio of San Francisco, California, and report upon his arrival to the commanding officer of that post, who will send him to Manila, Philippine Islands, on the first available transport. Upon arrival at Manila he will report to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, for assignment to duty. It being impracticable for this soldier to carry rations of any kind while *en route* to the Presidio of San Francisco the Subsistence Department will pay commutation of rations in advance for the necessary number of days.

* * * * * * *

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL MILES:

H. C. CORBIN,
Adjutant General,
Major General, U. S. Army.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 174.

HEADQUARTERS
DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., September 2, 1903.

Extract.

* * * * * * *

2. Upon recommendation of the chief ordnance officer of the division, Ordnance Sergeant *George M. Brown*, now in this city, will proceed by the first available transportation to Zamboanga, Mindanao, reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Department of Mindanao, for duty, relieving Ordnance Sergeant John A. Wise, who, upon being thus relieved, will comply with the provisions of paragraph 12, Special Orders No. 109, current series, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office. The descriptive list of these soldiers will accompany them. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation and the Subsistence Department will arrange for the necessary subsistence.

* * * * * * *

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL WADE:

H. O. S. HEISTAND,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant General,
Adjutant General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 181.

HEADQUARTERS
DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO,
Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I., September 8, 1903.

Extract.

* * * * * * *

5. Ordnance Sergeant *George M. Brown*, having reported at these Headquarters in compliance with paragraph 11, Special Orders No. 174, current series, Headquarters Division of the Philippines, will report to the Acting Ordnance Officer of the Department, for duty, relieving Ordnance Sergeant John A. Wise, who, upon being thus relieved, will comply with the provisions of paragraph 12, Special Orders, No. 109, current series, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office. The descriptive list of Sergeant Wise will accompany him.

The Quartermaster's and Subsistence Departments will furnish the necessary transportation and subsistence, respectively.

The travel directed is necessary for the public service.

* * * * * * *

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL WOOD:

EDW. DAVIS,
Major of Artillery,
Adjutant General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }
No. 229. }

HEADQUARTERS
DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES.
Manila, P. I., November 5, 1903.

Extract.

* * * * * * *

7. Ordnance Sergeant *George M. Brown,* now at Zamboanga, Mindanao, will proceed to Manila, P. I., thence by first available transport leaving this port to San Francisco, California, reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Department of California, for duty, pending action on his application for retirement. The descriptive list of this soldier will accompany him. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation, and the Subsistence Department will arrange for the necessary subsistence.

* * * * * * *

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL WADE:

W. A. SIMPSON,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant General,
Adjutant General.

PRESIDIO, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.,
FEBRUARY 15, 1904.

Ordnance Sergeant George M. Brown, U. S. A., reported at this post February 14, 1904, and was placed on the retired list February 15, 1904, per paragraph 12, SO. C. War Department, dated January 8, 1904.

L. R. BURGES,
Captain Artillery Corps
Comdg. Post N. C. Staff.

5054
Western Union

ATLANTA, GA.,
February 25, 1908.

C–1
Asst. Quartermaster General U. S. A

3790
S

ORDNANCE SERGEANT PATE,
Fort Marion, St. Augustine, Fla.

Inform Ordnance Sergeant George M. Brown, retired, that he is employed as caretaker Fort Marion Reservation, and Saint Augustine National Cemetery, commencing tomorrow. Turn over to him the property for which you are responsible, in accordance with instructions heretofore given, together with public records and orders for his guidance.

(*Signed*) POPE,
Chief Quartermaster.

In looking back over fifty years' service in the U. S. A., how many are left today of that date? Few. I went into the service a boy 15 years of age. Today I have a family of twenty-eight, all in good health. What more can I ask for?

Respectfully,

GEO. M. BROWN,
Ord. Sergt. U. S. A. retired.
Custodian Fort Marion, Fla.
Acting Superintendent
St. Augustine, Fla., National Cemetery.

LL 10. 7 2 8.8.8. 0.

DATE DUE

SEP 19 1996
SEP 18 1996
DEC 27 1996
NOV 16 1998
OCT 27 1998

261-2500
Printed in USA

DEC 03 1993

042063